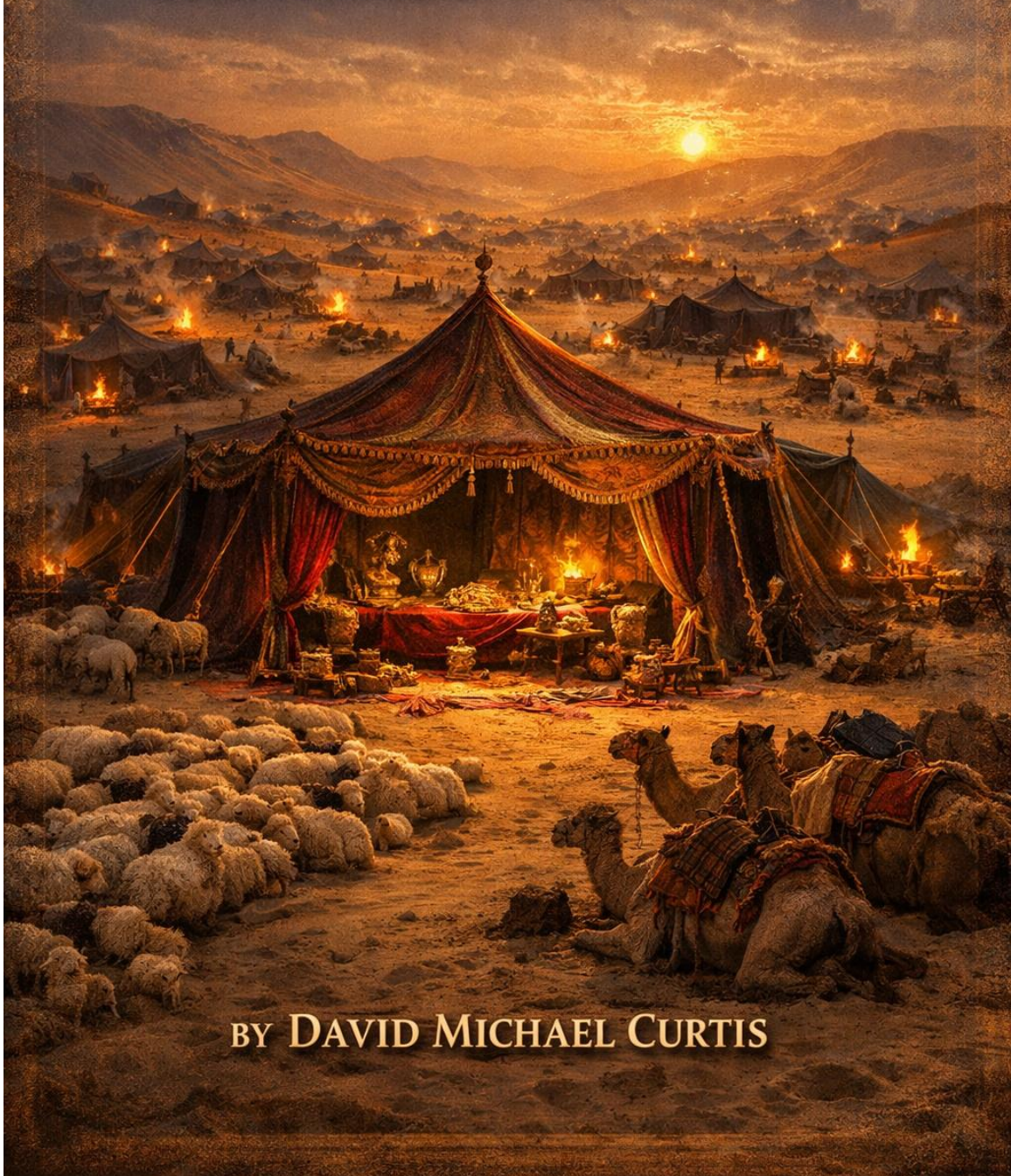


# LETTERS FROM ABRAHAM TO ISHMAEL

A Father's Invitation to Come Back Home



BY DAVID MICHAEL CURTIS

# Letters from Abraham to Ishmael:

## *A Fathers Invitation to Come Back Home*

by David Michael Curtis

Copyright © 2026 by David Michael Curtis

This work is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License. To view a copy of this license, visit <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>.

**Attribution Requirement:** In accordance with the license, any sharing or adaptation of this work must include attribution to David Michael Curtis and provide links to the project's official pages:

Amazon.com Author Page:

<https://amazon.com/author/davidcurtismr>

Audible.com Library: ([CLICK HERE](#))

---

*Kindle Unlimited or Audible Plus includes every eBook or audiobook in this collection at no additional cost.*

---

**Scripture & Source Statement:** This work is built exclusively upon the **King James Version (KJV)** of the Holy Bible, which is in the public domain in the United States. All other public domain resources used for verse location (e.g., *Treasury of Scripture Knowledge*, *Nave's Topical Bible*) are used without external commentary.

**AI Content Disclosure (Amazon KDP Compliance):** This book was authored and structured by David Michael Curtis. It is not an AI-generated work. AI-based research and drafting tools (including Google Gemini and Grammarly) were used strictly as assistants for formatting, logical auditing, and copy-editing under the direct supervision of the author. All final content has been verified for theological accuracy and doctrinal harmony by the author.

## About the Author

Amazon.com Author Page ([CLICK HERE](#)) :  
Audible.com Audiobook Library ([CLICK HERE](#)) :

David Michael Curtis has spent decades building one of the largest interconnected independent Christian libraries in modern publishing. His work spans theology, biblical fiction, history, constitutional studies, marriage, and health, with more than one hundred and forty published books across Kindle and Audible.

Rooted in intensive topical study of the King James Bible, his writing is built upon a unified framework designed to examine Scripture through direct verse comparison rather than denominational tradition. His theological works and novels operate together as one connected body of material, carrying readers from systematic Bible study into fictional narratives that explore faith, persecution, culture, and discipleship across both ancient and modern worlds.

Through this lifelong project, David's goal has remained consistent: to create books that challenge readers to examine the Scriptures carefully, think deeply about their faith, and follow the biblical text wherever it leads.

Mr. David Michael Curtis's theological and nonfiction works on Kindle and Audible include:

- [\*\*The Topical Bible Studies \(KJV\) Encyclopedia \(10 Volumes\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Godhead: Father, Son, and Holy Ghost Series \(4 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*Jesus Christ: Prophet, Priest, and King Series \(5 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The KJV vs. Institutional Churches Series \(18 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Eschatology \(End Times\) Series \(11 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Foundations of the Faith Series \(8 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Two Covenants Series \(9 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Marriage Handbook Series \(5 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The U.S. Constitution: Our Common Ground \(4 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*Encyclopedia of Diet, Health and Natural Remedies \(9 Volumes\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Signature Collection: Stand-Alone Biblical Studies \(12 book series\)\*\*](#)

In addition to these studies, his published fiction catalog includes:

- [\*\*The 1st Century House Churches Saga \(13 Novels\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The 21st Century House Churches Series \(13 Novels\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Called-Out House Church Theological Thriller Series \(8 Novels\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The 5300-Year Historical Conspiracy Series \(13 Novels\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Cities of Refuge Series \(5 Novels\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Uncompromised Series\*\*](#)



## Table of Contents

|                                                              |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Letters from Abraham to Ishmael: .....                       | 2  |
| About the Author .....                                       | 3  |
| Table of Contents .....                                      | 4  |
| Father Abraham Had Many Sons.....                            | 7  |
| The Unfolding Promise.....                                   | 8  |
| The Fingerprints of the Anointed One .....                   | 12 |
| The One Who Holds the Key .....                              | 16 |
| The Crown That Cannot Fade.....                              | 20 |
| The Lamb You Left Behind.....                                | 24 |
| The Certainty of the Cross and the Law of Witnesses.....     | 29 |
| The Nature of the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob .....     | 34 |
| The Maker of the Stars: A Father's Plea to Know God .....    | 39 |
| The Only Hand That Can Save .....                            | 43 |
| My Son, Listen to the Witnesses of Our God .....             | 48 |
| From the Shifting Sands Beyond Euphrates to Solid Rock ..... | 53 |
| The Voice of the True Shepherd.....                          | 60 |
| Jesus Christ Is the Son of God .....                         | 64 |
| The Mystery of the Godhead .....                             | 68 |
| The Ancient Witness to the Eternal "I AM" .....              | 74 |
| The Stone You Stumbled Over .....                            | 79 |
| The Seed of Promise .....                                    | 84 |
| The Mystery of the Unprovoked War .....                      | 88 |

|                                                                          |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| The Greatest Sacrifice.....                                              | 93  |
| The Victory Over the Grave .....                                         | 98  |
| The King Has Entered the Gates.....                                      | 102 |
| Standing Before the Throne of the Anointed One .....                     | 107 |
| The Mystery of the Chosen: A Father's Explanation of the Bloodline ..... | 111 |
| The Ancient Secret: You Were Never Forgotten.....                        | 115 |
| The Return of the Exile: A Father's Plea for Liberty .....               | 119 |
| The Mirage of Human Goodness and the Oasis of Grace .....                | 124 |
| The Tent Flap is Open: A Father's Plea to the Weary .....                | 129 |
| The Ram Caught in the Thicket: The Final Sacrifice for My Son.....       | 134 |
| The Lamb Without Spot: The Righteousness That Cannot Be Earned .....     | 139 |
| The Ledger of Mercy: Why Your Debt Is Not Counted Against You.....       | 144 |
| The Key to Your Father's House .....                                     | 149 |
| The Great Turning: A Father's Plea to Return .....                       | 154 |
| The Ancient Path of Return: A Father's Plea for Your Soul .....          | 159 |
| The Key to the Father's House: Confessing Jesus Name .....               | 166 |
| The River of Life: A Father's Call to the Jordan River .....             | 171 |
| The Breath of the Living God: Your Inheritance Restored .....            | 176 |
| The Table of Remembrance: A Father's Invitation to the Feast.....        | 181 |
| The Robe You Cannot Weave .....                                          | 184 |
| The Bond of Peace: A Ransom for the Wanderer.....                        | 188 |
| The Well of Salvation in the Wilderness .....                            | 193 |
| The Anchor of the Soul: A Father's Guarantee of Peace .....              | 197 |

|                                                                |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| The Land of Stone Houses and the Pilgrim's Tent .....          | 202 |
| The Blueprint of the Tent: How to Build the House of God ..... | 207 |
| The Wisdom of Silence: Navigating the Perilous Journey .....   | 212 |
| The Shadow of the Mountain and the Robe of Light.....          | 216 |
| The Broken Cisterns and the Shaking Earth .....                | 222 |
| The Key to the Iron Gate: A Father's Proof .....               | 226 |
| A Topical Index for the Berean Student. ....                   | 234 |
| More Books by the Author .....                                 | 247 |

# Father Abraham Had Many Sons

## *A Children's Hymn*

Father Abraham had many sons  
Many sons had Father Abraham  
I am one of them and so are you  
So let's all praise the Lord.  
Right arm!

Father Abraham had many sons  
Many sons had Father Abraham  
I am one of them and so are you  
So let's all praise the Lord.  
Right arm, left arm!

Father Abraham had many sons  
Many sons had Father Abraham  
I am one of them and so are you  
So let's all praise the Lord.  
Right arm, left arm, right foot!

Father Abraham had many sons  
Many sons had Father Abraham  
I am one of them and so are you  
So let's all praise the Lord.  
Right arm, left arm, right foot, left foot!

Father Abraham had many sons  
Many sons had Father Abraham  
I am one of them and so are you  
So let's all praise the Lord.  
Right arm, left arm, right foot, left foot,  
Chin up!

Father Abraham had many sons  
Many sons had Father Abraham  
I am one of them and so are you  
So let's all praise the Lord.  
Right arm, left arm, right foot, left foot,  
Chin up, turn around!

Father Abraham had many sons  
Many sons had Father Abraham  
I am one of them and so are you  
So let's all praise the Lord.  
Right arm, left arm, right foot, left foot,  
Chin up, turn around, sit down!

# The Unfolding Promise

**My Son, Ishmael,**

I write this to you from a place of eternal rest, yet my spirit still yearns for the reconciliation of my house. For thousands of years, I have watched the two great streams of my bloodline flow apart, dividing the earth like rivers of iron and clay. On one side, I see the children of Isaac, the son of my laughter, through whom the covenant was established by the sovereign decree of the Most High. On the other side, I see you, my firstborn, the son of my strength and of Hagar, whom I loved and wept for when the harsh winds of the wilderness took you from my tent.

There has been a great tragedy in the history of our family, a wound that has festered for four millennia. You were sent away, not because you were unloved, but because the **Blueprint of Redemption** demanded a specific, narrow path for the saving of the world. But now, the time of separation is ended for those who have ears to hear. The "wall of partition" has been broken down, not by a sword of steel, but by the broken body of the **Promised Seed**. I am writing to invite you back to the table, to explain the mystery of why Isaac was chosen, and to show you that through his Descendant, the door to the Father's house is finally open to you.

You have revered me as a prophet and a father, and your children cry out to the God of Abraham with a zeal that burns like the desert sun. Yet, there is a veil over their eyes, a misunderstanding of the ancient promise that has left them thirsty in a spiritual wilderness. I must walk you through the history of our family, not as a story of rejection, but as the **unfolding map** of God's plan to rescue humanity from death. Listen to the voice of your father, for I speak to you of the only water that can quench your thirst.

## The Master Key: One Seed, Not Many

You remember the night God called me out of Ur of the Chaldees, away from the idols of my fathers, to walk in a land I did not know. He made a covenant with me, a binding legal agreement sealed by His own veracity. He promised, *"In thee shall all families of the earth be blessed"* (Genesis 12:3). This was not a small tribal promise for a patch of dirt; it was a **global ambition** to redeem every nation, including the great nations that have come from your own loins.

However, the mechanism of this blessing was precise. The Lord did not promise that the salvation of the world would come through all my children, nor through a multitude of descendants. The Apostle Paul, writing by the Spirit of God, clarified the grammar of heaven: *"Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ"* (Galatians 3:16). The promise was always locked inside a single, singular Person.

This is why the line had to narrow. It was not a rejection of your person, Ishmael, but a **consecration of the vessel** for the Messiah. The blessing of salvation could not flow through the bondwoman, for the law brings nothing to perfection; it had to flow through the miracle child, Isaac, to show that salvation is by grace, not by the strength of the flesh. The "Seed" is Jesus of Nazareth. He is the Master Key that unlocks the entire purpose of our family's existence.



## The Narrow Path: Isaac, Jacob, and Judah

We must trace this river of grace to understand where it leads. God confirmed to me that *"in Isaac shall thy seed be called"* (Genesis 21:12). This was the first narrowing. You became the father of twelve princes, a mighty nation of archers and warriors, just as the angel promised Hagar. But the **Sceptre of the Kingdom**—the right to rule the spiritual destiny of mankind—was placed in the hand of Isaac.

From Isaac, the election narrowed again, passing over Esau and resting upon Jacob. Esau was a man of the field, a man of the flesh who despised his birthright for a bowl of red pottage, much like the world trades eternal life for temporary pleasure. Jacob, though a man of flaws, cherished the covenant. He wrestled with God until he was renamed Israel, becoming the father of the twelve tribes.

Yet, even among the twelve sons of Israel, the Seed was further isolated. It did not go to Levi, the priest, nor to Joseph, the ruler. The Holy Ghost spoke through dying Jacob to declare: *"The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come"* (Genesis 49:10). **Shiloh** is the Peacemaker, the Messiah. The promise was now carrying a royal nature; a King was coming from the tribe of Judah who would hold the obedience of the nations.

Finally, the line was drawn to the house of King David. God swore an oath that the fruit of David's body would sit upon his throne forever. This brings us to the manger in Bethlehem and the cross at Calvary. The genealogy of Jesus Christ proves He is the legal heir of David and the blood heir of Abraham. He is the destination of the map. Without Him, our family history is just a dusty chronicle of nomads; with Him, it is the **history of the future**.

## The Lesson of Moriah: The Lamb Provided

Do you remember the stories of Mount Moriah? It was the darkest day of my life, the day God tested my faith by commanding me to offer Isaac as a burnt offering. I know this story is twisted in the traditions of your children, who seek to place you on that altar to secure your honor. But Ishmael, the honor is not in being the sacrifice; the honor is in knowing the **Substitute**.

When Isaac asked me, *"Where is the lamb?"* I uttered a prophecy that echoes into eternity: *"My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering"* (Genesis 22:8). I did not say God would find a lamb; I said God would provide **Himself** a lamb. On that mountain, I saw the day of Christ and was glad. I saw that God does not require the blood of our sons to pay for our sins, for no human blood is pure enough to wash away the stain of rebellion.

The ram caught in the thicket was a picture, a temporary "IOU" note. It died so Isaac could live. But the blood of bulls and goats cannot take away sin. They were shadows pointing to the substance. Two thousand years later, on that same ridge of mountains, **Jesus Christ** climbed the hill of Golgotha. He carried the wood of His own cross, just as Isaac carried the wood for the fire.

John the Baptist identified Him correctly: *"Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world"* (John 1:29). Jesus was the Lamb I prophesied. He was the Substitute provided by God.

When He died, He paid the debt of sin for all men—for the Jew, for the Gentile, and for the sons of Ishmael. To reject this Lamb is to stand naked before the judgment of God, with no offering to cover your shame.

### **The True Nature of the Kingdom**

I see the longing in the hearts of your descendants. They desire a Kingdom. They seek to establish the rule of God upon the earth through law, territory, and conquest. They remember that I was promised the land from the river of Egypt to the great river Euphrates. But they have mistaken the **shadow for the substance**. The Kingdom of God is not meat and drink; it is not borders and armies.

Jesus the King declared, *"My kingdom is not of this world"* (John 18:36). If His kingdom were of this world, His servants would fight with swords of steel. But His Kingdom is a spiritual empire that invades the stony heart of man and turns it into a heart of flesh. It is *"righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost"* (Romans 14:17).

The entrance to this Kingdom is not through physical lineage or the conquest of nations. It is through a **New Birth**. Jesus told Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews, *"Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God"* (John 3:5). This is the great equalizer. It matters not if you are a son of Isaac or a son of Ishmael according to the flesh. The flesh profits nothing. You must die to your old identity through repentance and be buried with Christ in baptism to rise as a new creature.

### **The Invitation to Return**

My son, hear the plea of your father. For centuries, you have felt like the outcast, the one sent away with a bottle of water into the wilderness of Paran. You have felt the sting of rejection. But the tragedy of history has been reversed by the triumph of the cross. The Apostle Paul revealed a mystery in the letter to the Galatians that restores your hope.

He taught that we are all children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. *"There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus"* (Galatians 3:28). And then, the promise that brings you home: *"And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise"* (Galatians 3:29).

Do you understand what this means? The inheritance I left to Isaac can now be yours. The adoption is open. By faith in the Son of God, you are grafted back into the olive tree. You are no longer the son of the bondwoman, born after the flesh; through the **Spirit of Adoption**, you become a son of the freewoman, born after the promise. The tragedy of your exile is ended the moment you bow your knee to the King of Kings.

### **The City of the Great King**

I lived my life in tents, looking for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. I never built a house of stone in Canaan because I knew that the true Promised Land was heavenly. That city is the **New Jerusalem**. It is the final gathering place of the redeemed family of God.

It is described in the Revelation of Jesus Christ as a city of pure gold, clear as glass. It has twelve gates, and the gates are never shut. There is no temple therein, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. In that city, there is no more thirst, for the pure river of water of life proceeds from the throne.

I want you there, Ishmael. I want to walk those golden streets with you and Isaac, reconciled not by a treaty of men, but by the blood of the Everlasting Covenant. But know this: *"And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth... but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life"* (Revelation 21:27).

### **The Choice Before You**

Two paths lie before you, my son. One is the path of human effort, of trying to please God by the works of the law and the sword of the flesh. It is a dry wilderness that leads to death. The other is the path of the **Finished Work**, the path of the Lamb who was slain for you.

Jesus Christ is the Seed. He is the Isaac of the ultimate promise. He is the only way back to the Father's tent. Do not let the pride of history keep you from the feast of eternity. The Father is watching the road, waiting for the prodigal to return. Come home, my son. Come home to the Promise.

**With eternal love,**

**Abraham**

# The Fingerprints of the Anointed One

My Beloved Son, Listen to the Voice of Your Father,

My son Ishmael, bone of my bone and flesh of my flesh, I write this to you across the sands of time with a heart that has never ceased to love you. I know that you have felt the sting of rejection, the cold wind of the wilderness, and the pain of being sent away from my tent. You have built great nations, just as the angel of the Lord promised your mother Hagar by the fountain of water. Yet, there is a **greater promise** that you have not yet claimed, a heritage that was preserved for you through a different path. I sent you away not to destroy you, but because the **vessel of the Messiah** had to be kept separate, pure, and distinct according to the command of the Most High.

I want you to come home, my son, not to the tent of Abraham, but to the **Kingdom of God**. The separation between us was temporary, a necessary dividing of the streams so that the river of life could flow unpolluted to the whole world. I must walk you through the history of our family, not as a story of favoritism, but as a **divine blueprint** drawn by the finger of God before the stars were lit. The Almighty did not choose Isaac because he was better than you; He chose Isaac because the **Seed of the Woman** had to come through a specific, miraculous bloodline to crush the serpent's head.

## The Ancient War and the First Promise

You must understand that this story did not begin with your birth or with mine; it began in the Garden where the first man fell. When Adam and Eve were deceived, a shadow of death fell over the world, and humanity became captives to the serpent's power. But in that moment of darkness, God spoke the first beam of light in **Genesis 3:15**. He promised a **Seed**—not from the man, but from the woman—who would engage in a mortal war with the serpent.

This Prophesied Champion was destined to be wounded, to have His "heel bruised" in the conflict, but His victory was ordained to be absolute. **He would bruise the serpent's head**, delivering a fatal, crushing blow to the power of sin and death. This was not a general promise to all mankind, but a specific prophecy of a Savior who would destroy the **works of the devil** (1 John 3:8). The entire history of our people, Ishmael, has been the careful guarding of this single bloodline to ensure this Warrior would arrive.

## The Narrow Path Through Isaac

When the Almighty called me out of Ur of the Chaldees, He made an everlasting covenant to be a God to me and to my seed after me (Genesis 17:7). You were my firstborn, the son of my strength, and my heart cried out, **"O that Ishmael might live before thee!"** (Genesis 17:18). But God's ways are not our ways, and His plan for the redemption of the world required a miracle, not a natural birth.

The Lord declared, **"In Isaac shall thy seed be called"** (Genesis 21:12), narrowing the path of the Messiah to the son born of Sarah's dead womb. This was necessary because the Messiah could not

be born of the will of the flesh, but had to be the ***child of promise*** (Galatians 4:23). By choosing Isaac, God was establishing a pattern that salvation is by grace and divine power, not by human effort or birthright. It was through this line that the ***blessing of Abraham*** would eventually flow to all nations, including your own children, if they would but look to the Promise.

### **The Star Rising Out of Jacob**

The line of promise continued to narrow, passing over Esau and resting upon Jacob, whom God renamed Israel. In the vision of Balaam, recorded in **Numbers 24:17**, the Almighty revealed the national identity of the coming King. He proclaimed, ***"There shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel."***

This prophecy locked the door against any other nation producing the Savior of the world. The Messiah could not come from the majestic empires of Egypt, Assyria, or Babylon, nor from the wild freedom of your own descendants in the desert. He had to be an Israelite, a direct descendant of Jacob. This ***Star*** signifies a person of divine brilliance and guidance, while the ***Sceptre*** is the undeniable mark of royalty and ruling authority.

### **The Lion of the Tribe of Judah**

As Jacob lay dying, he gathered his sons to tell them what would befall them in the last days. The prophetic spirit passed over the first three sons and rested upon Judah, the fourth born. In **Genesis 49:10**, the decree was issued: ***"The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come."***

This declared that the right to rule and the authority of the law belonged legally to the tribe of Judah. This authority would remain until the arrival of ***Shiloh***, the Messiah, who is the rightful owner of the sceptre. He is known in the heavens as the ***"Lion of the tribe of Juda"*** (Revelation 5:5), the One who prevailed to open the book of redemption. By this prophecy, we know the Messiah must be a Jew from the tribe of Judah, the royal lawgiver who gathers the people to Himself.

### **The Throne of David and the Eternal Covenant**

Generations passed, and the sceptre found its hand in King David, the shepherd who became the monarch of Israel. The prophets Isaiah and Jeremiah both spoke of a specific ***"Branch"*** that would grow out of the stem of Jesse, David's father. **Jeremiah 23:5** confirms, ***"I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper."***

This means the Messiah had to be a direct heir to the throne of David, possessing the legal right to rule Israel. He could not merely be a spiritual teacher; He had to be a King with a verifiable pedigree. The New Testament confirms this with absolute precision, stating that Jesus Christ was ***"made of the seed of David according to the flesh"*** (Romans 1:3). He is the eternal King who sits upon the throne of His father David, ruling a Kingdom that shall have no end.

### The Impossible Sign: Born of a Virgin

My son, here is where the mystery deepens and the wisdom of men is confounded. The prophet Isaiah was given a sign that would distinguish the Messiah from every other man born of women. **Isaiah 7:14** declares, *"Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel."*

This was not a natural birth; it was a biological miracle, a creative act of the Most High. The Messiah had to be the *"seed of the woman"* without the seed of a man, bypassing the curse of sin that flows through the fathers. This child, conceived by the Holy Ghost, was named **Immanuel**, which means *"God with us"* (Matthew 1:23). He was not just a messenger sent from God; He was God Himself wrapped in human flesh, walking among us to pay the price of our redemption.

### The Little Town of Bethlehem

The Almighty even pinpointed the exact location where this divine child would enter the world, leaving no room for imposters. The prophet Micah, in **Micah 5:2**, identified the very village: *"But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah... out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel."*

This prophecy connects the eternal with the temporal, stating that this Ruler's *"goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting."* The Eternal One, who existed before the foundations of the world, would be born in the tiny city of David. When the wise men came looking for the King, the scribes knew exactly where to point them, for the scriptures cannot be broken. Jesus of Nazareth was born in this specific village, fulfilling the ancient map coordinates of the Messiah's arrival.

### A Man of Sorrows and the Price of Peace

You may ask, Ishmael, if He was the King and the Lion, why did He not conquer the world with the sword? The prophets revealed a mystery that was hidden from the eyes of the proud: the Messiah came first to suffer for sin. **Isaiah 53** describes Him as a *"man of sorrows"* who was *"wounded for our transgressions"* and *"bruised for our iniquities."*

He did not come to kill the Romans; He came to kill death itself by dying in our place. He stood silent before His accusers, like a *"lamb that is brought to the slaughter"* (Isaiah 53:7), fulfilling the picture of the sacrifice that God showed me on Mount Moriah. Just as God provided a ram in the place of Isaac, He provided **Himself** in the person of Jesus to take the judgment that belonged to us.

### The Invitation to Return

My son, the tragedy of our separation has an end. The promise I received—that in my seed all the nations of the earth would be blessed—includes you. **Galatians 4** tells us that the desolate woman has many more children, and that those who were cast out can now be heirs of the promise through faith in Christ Jesus. The wall of partition has been broken down by the body of the Messiah.



I invite you to look at the *biometric fingerprints* of this Jesus. Look at His lineage, His birth, His miracles, and His resurrection. They match the ancient prophecies with mathematical perfection. The prisoner of war can be set free. The chains of Hagar can be broken. Come home, Ishmael. Come to the water of life that flows from the Rock, which is Christ.

*Your Father who loves you,*

*Abraham*

# The One Who Holds the Key

## My Beloved Son Ishmael,

I write this to you with a heart that has been breaking for four thousand years. I see you, my son, wandering in the wilderness of this world, thirsty for the water of life that only God can give. You have built great nations, just as the angel of the LORD promised your mother Hagar by the fountain on the way to Shur. You are a mighty people, strong as the wild wind, and your zeal for the One God burns like the desert sun. I love you, Ishmael, with the fierce love of a father who has never forgotten his firstborn.

But I must speak a hard truth to you, a truth that will sting like the sand in a storm, yet it is the only truth that can heal your wound. You have been told a story that is not true, a story that has led you to a broken cistern that holds no water. You have honored me as your father, and you have honored the One God, but you have missed the **Prophet** I told you to watch for. I am writing to invite you home, but you must understand that the door to my tent is not open to just anyone; it is unlocked only by the **Seed** I was promised.

We must sit together, you and I, and look at the ancient map I left behind. We must look at the Law of Moses, which you respect, and see where it points. It does not point to a prophet from the desert of Arabia who comes with a sword; it points to a **Prophet like unto Moses** who comes with a sacrifice.

## The Promise of the Prophet

Do you remember the words of Moses, the man who spoke with God face to face? In the book of Deuteronomy, God gave a specific promise that would define the future of the world. He said, **"I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him"** (Deuteronomy 18:18).

My son, you must look closely at these words, for they are the keys to the Kingdom. God did not promise many prophets to lead the world; He promised **one specific Prophet** who would carry supreme authority. This Prophet would be so powerful that God warned, **"Whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him"** (Deuteronomy 18:19). To reject this Prophet is to reject God Himself.

This is the test, Ishmael. You claim to follow the line of the prophets, but you have followed a man who does not fit the pattern. Moses laid down specific fingerprints for this coming Messiah so that we would not be deceived by an imposter. We must test your prophet, Muhammad, and the true Prophet, Jesus, against this divine standard.

## The Test of the Brethren

The first mark of this Prophet is that He must come **"from among their brethren."** Moses was speaking to the children of Israel, the twelve tribes who stood before him. The "brethren" of the

Israelites are the Israelites themselves, the line of Isaac and Jacob. God made a distinction, my son, not to hurt you, but to keep His covenant pure so the whole world could be saved.

Muhammad was from your line, the line of the wilderness, not the line of the covenant given to Isaac. This is a hard saying, but ***genealogy is the geography of God's promise***. Jesus of Nazareth was born of the tribe of Judah, the royal line of David, exactly as the scriptures foretold. He was a Hebrew of the Hebrews, a brother to those who stood at Sinai. God is a God of order, and He does not break His own legal chain of inheritance.

### **The Test of the Face-to-Face Mediator**

The second mark is that the Prophet must be ***"like unto Moses."*** What made Moses different from every other prophet? Moses was a ***Mediator*** who spoke with God face to face and established a covenant with blood. He went up the mountain, fasted for forty days, and brought down the Law of God to the people.

Look at Jesus. Like Moses, He was preserved from a wicked king who slaughtered the infants (Matthew 2:16). Like Moses, He came out of Egypt to begin His ministry (Matthew 2:15). Like Moses, He fasted for ***forty days and forty nights*** in the wilderness (Matthew 4:2). Like Moses, He went up into a mountain to give a new Law, the Sermon on the Mount, which pierces the heart deeper than the stones of Sinai.

But now, look at Muhammad. Did he perform miracles in the sight of two million people like Moses did at the Red Sea? Did he mediate a covenant by sprinkling blood to forgive the sins of the people? No, my son. Muhammad claimed to be a warner, but he was not a mediator. He had no blood to offer for your sins, and without the shedding of blood, there is no remission (Hebrews 9:22). ***A prophet without a sacrifice cannot save you.***

### **The Danger of the Single Witness**

This brings me to the most dangerous trap you have fallen into. The Law of God has always required ***"two or three witnesses"*** for every truth to be established (Deuteronomy 19:15). God never asks His people to trust the eternal destiny of their souls to the word of one single man in a dark cave.

Jesus Christ did not ask us to believe Him based on His word alone. He brought witnesses! He had the witness of ***John the Baptist***, the witness of the ***Scriptures*** that foretold His coming, the witness of His ***works*** (the blind saw, the lame walked), and the witness of the ***Father*** speaking from Heaven. At the river Jordan and on the Mount of Transfiguration, the Father spoke with the sound of thunder: ***"This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him"*** (Matthew 17:5).

Compare this to the cave of Hira. Who was there with Muhammad when he claimed the angel spoke to him? ***No one***. You are basing your entire eternity on the terrified testimony of a single man who was squeezed in the dark. Logic demands that a single witness, unverified by miracles or prior prophecy, is insufficient to overturn the testimony of centuries. To reject the multiply-

attested Son of God for a single, unverified witness is a **Logical Fallacy** that leads to spiritual death.

### **The Restoration of the Bondwoman's Son**

I know this stings, my son. I know you feel the pain of being cast out. I remember the day I sent your mother Hagar away; it tore my heart in two. But you must understand the mystery of that day. It was not an act of hate; it was an act of prophecy.

The scripture says in Galatians that Hagar represents Mount Sinai, the place of the law which leads to bondage. You, Ishmael, represented those who try to please God by their own strength, by the works of the flesh. ***"But what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman"*** (Galatians 4:30).

This sounds like a final curse, but it is actually the door to your freedom! As long as you claim your inheritance through the flesh—through your physical descent and your own works—you are a slave. ***Slaves cannot inherit the house.*** But God has made a way for the slave to become a son.

### **The Mystery of the Seed**

The promise was made to Abraham and to his **Seed**. The Scripture is careful to say, ***"He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ"*** (Galatians 3:16). The true Heir is not Isaac, and it is not you. The true Heir is Jesus Christ.

Here is the mystery that will set you free: ***Jesus Christ is the only natural Son of God.*** He was conceived by the Holy Ghost in the womb of the virgin Mary. He had no earthly father, making Him the Seed of the woman who crushes the serpent's head. Because He is the Son, He owns the house.

When you put your faith in Jesus Christ, you are ***"baptized into Christ"*** and you ***"put on Christ"*** (Galatians 3:27). When God looks at you, He no longer sees Ishmael the outcast; He sees Jesus the Son. ***"And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise"*** (Galatians 3:29).

### **Come Home**

Do you see it, my son? The only way for Ishmael to enter the tent of promise is to stop being Ishmael. You must be born again. You must die to your old identity, your old pride, and your reliance on a prophet who is dead. You must be grafted into the living vine of Jesus Christ.

The "Prophet like unto Moses" has come. He spoke the words of the Father. He laid down His life as a ransom for many. He rose from the dead, proving His testimony was true. The warning of Moses still stands: ***"Every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people"*** (Acts 3:23).

Do not let your pride destroy you. The Father is watching the road, waiting for the prodigal to return. But you must come through the only door He has opened. You must come through *Isaac's line*, through *Judah's King*, through the *Lamb of God*.

Come home, my son. The feast is ready, but you must bow the knee to the Son to enter the Father's house.

**With eternal hope and love,**

**Your Father, Abraham**

# The Crown That Cannot Fade

My Son of the Desert,

My beloved Ishmael, I write to you from the bosom of peace, looking down through the corridors of time to where you dwell in the tents of the wilderness. You are my son, born of Hagar, and though our paths parted in the days of my pilgrimage, my love for you has never grown cold. I see your sons, a great multitude that no man can number, spreading across the lands of the east, zealous for the Almighty and honoring my name as their father. Yet, my heart is heavy, for while you honor the messenger, you have not yet recognized the King who was promised to us all.

I write to you now not to argue about the wells of water we dug in Beersheba, but to speak of a living water that can quench the thirst of your soul forever. You have been told that the Almighty has no son, and that Jesus of Nazareth was but a prophet, a good man who spoke truth and passed away like the grass of the field. My son, this is the tragedy that keeps you in chains, like a prisoner of war who does not know the war is over. I must tell you of the mystery that was hidden from my eyes but has now been revealed in the light of eternity.

Come, sit with me in the cool of the day, and let us reason together about the history of our people and the plan of God. I want to show you the path of the King, the **One** who holds the stars in His right hand. It is a path that leads through the failures of men to the triumph of the Messiah, the Seed in whom all the families of the earth—including yours—are blessed.

## The Mistake of Earthly Power

You must understand, Ishmael, that the desire for a powerful earthly leader is a trap that has ensnared the hearts of men since the days of Nimrod. My descendants through Isaac, the children of Israel, fell into this same snare when they rejected the direct rule of God. For centuries, Jehovah was their King, fighting their battles and guiding them by His Spirit; yet, they looked at the pagan nations with envy and cried out, ***"Make us a king to judge us like all the nations."***

They wanted a warrior they could see, a man with a sword and a chariot who would guarantee their security and national pride. The prophet Samuel wept, for he knew that by demanding a human king, they were rejecting God Himself. The Lord warned them that a human king would be a tyrant: he would take their sons for his wars, their daughters for his kitchens, and the best of their fields for his courtiers. He warned them that they would cry out because of the oppression of their king, but they would not listen.

This is the error of the world today, and I fear it is the error of your own people as well. You look for a political conqueror, a leader who will establish a kingdom by the strength of the sword and the law. But God showed us, through the history of Israel's kings, that no mortal man is fit to sit on the throne of the universe. The arm of flesh will always fail you; only the arm of the Lord can bring salvation.

## The Failure of the Best Men



Look at the kings who sat upon the throne of Israel; they were the best men of their time, yet they all fell short of the glory of God. Saul was anointed with the Spirit and prophesied, yet he fell through disobedience and rebellion, proving that spiritual gifts cannot replace a heart of submission. My own descendant David, the sweet psalmist of Israel, was a man after God's own heart, yet even he fell into the deep pit of adultery and murder. If the best of men can abuse their power to destroy the innocent, how can we trust any human ruler with our souls?

Then came Solomon, the wisest man who ever lived, whose kingdom was a shimmering peak of gold and glory. Yet, even his wisdom could not save him from the corruption of power and the allure of foreign idols. He built high places for false gods and laid a heavy yoke of slavery upon the people to build his monuments. The kingdom was torn apart because the foundation was built on the shifting sand of human frailty.

These failures were not accidents; they were a divine lesson written in blood and tears. God was demonstrating to all generations that *salvation cannot come from a man*. We need a King who is not subject to sin, a King who cannot be corrupted by power, and a King who conquers death rather than dealing it out. We need the Messiah.

### **The Promise of an Eternal Throne**

Amidst the wreckage of human failure, the Almighty made a covenant with David that shone like a star in the night. He promised that from David's seed would come a King whose throne would be established *forever*. This was no ordinary promise of a political dynasty, for no mortal man lives forever. It was a prophecy of a King who would possess the power of an endless life—the *Son of God*.

This King would not merely be a son of David according to the flesh; He would be the Lord of Heaven come down to dwell among us. The prophets spoke of Him as the "Mighty God" and the "Prince of Peace," titles that no mere prophet or teacher could ever claim. He was to be the bridge between heaven and earth, the ladder I saw in my dreams at Bethel.

My son, do not diminish Him to the rank of a servant when the Father has exalted Him to the right hand of majesty. To call Him "just a prophet" is to strip Him of His crown and to insult the Spirit of grace. He is the *King of Kings*, the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. He is the one for whom the patriarchs waited, and He is the one your heart secretly longs for.

### **The Mystery of the Bloodline**

The identity of this King was protected by a divine seal that no imposter could ever break. God wove two distinct lines of descent from David to prove that Jesus of Nazareth is the rightful heir to the throne. In the gospel of Matthew, we see the *legal line* descending through the kings of Judah to Joseph, the husband of Mary. This line gave Jesus the legal title to the throne of David, a right He possessed through His adopted father, Joseph.

But there was a curse on that legal line, a judgment pronounced by Jeremiah upon King Jeconiah, that no man of his seed would ever prosper sitting on the throne of David. If Jesus had been the

biological son of Joseph, He would have been disqualified by this curse. But God, in His infinite wisdom, prepared a second way—a **physical line** recorded by Luke, tracing back through David's son Nathan, a line that was never cursed.

This is the lineage of Mary, the virgin chosen by God. Jesus was born of her seed, without the agency of a human father, conceived by the overshadowing power of the Holy Ghost. Therefore, He stands alone in all of history: He holds the **legal right** through Joseph but possesses the **pure blood** through Mary. He is the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root and the Offspring of David, satisfying every demand of the law and the prophets.

### The King on Trial

When this King finally stood before the rulers of this world, He did not come with the pomp and violence they expected. He stood before the Roman governor Pilate, beaten, bruised, and wearing a crown of thorns. Pilate asked Him, "Art thou the King of the Jews?" Jesus answered with a truth that shatters all earthly ambition: ***"My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight."***

He did not come to kill the Romans; He came to kill death. He did not come to establish a border of land; He came to establish a kingdom of righteousness in the hearts of men. He proved His authority not by the sword, but by the power of His word. He commanded the winds and they obeyed; He spoke to the dead and they arose. These were the credentials of the Creator walking among His creation.

Yet, when Pilate presented Him to the people, saying, "Behold your King," my descendants cried out the most terrible words in their history: ***"We have no king but Caesar."*** They rejected the Prince of Life and chose a pagan emperor. They preferred a murderer named Barabbas over the Savior of the world. This was the great rejection, the moment when they chose the darkness of the world over the light of God.

### The Decision You Must Make

Ishmael, my son, you now stand before the same judgment seat. The question that Pilate asked—"What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ?"—is the question that determines the destiny of every soul. You cannot remain neutral. You cannot simply respect Him as a historical figure or a wise teacher.

If He is not the ***Son of God***, then He was a liar, for He claimed to be one with the Father. If He is not the King of Heaven, then He was a madman, for He claimed He would judge the world. But if He is who He said He is, then He is your Lord and your God, and you owe Him your absolute allegiance.

Do not repeat the mistake of your brothers who stumbled at the stumbling stone. They wanted a Messiah who fit their own ideas; they wanted a political liberator, not a suffering Savior. But the foolishness of God is wiser than men. The cross, which seems like weakness to the world, is the

power of God unto salvation. It was there that the King defeated the true enemy—sin and Satan—and opened the gates of paradise to all who believe.

### **The Call to Return**

The desert has held you for too long, my son. The traditions of men have built a wall around your heart, but the voice of the Good Shepherd is calling you by name. He is calling you out of the wilderness of works and religious effort, into the green pastures of His finished work. You cannot earn your way to God; the debt is too great. But the King has paid it all.

This Jesus is the ***Lamb of God*** provided for the sacrifice, just as the ram was provided on Mount Moriah in the place of Isaac. He took the judgment that was meant for us. He died that we might live. The chains of legalism, fear, and uncertainty have been broken by His resurrection.

Come home, Ishmael. The Father's house is open, and the fatted calf has been killed. The King is waiting to receive you, not as a servant, but as a beloved son. Bow your knee to Him now, while it is still the day of grace. Acknowledge Him as the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and you will find the peace that has eluded you for four thousand years.

Your loving father,

Abraham

# The Lamb You Left Behind

## My Beloved Son, Ishmael,

I write this letter to you with a hand that trembles, not from age, but from the weight of a love that has spanned four thousand years. I am Abraham, your father. I know that you honor me; I hear your prayers rising from the deserts of Arabia, and I see the respect you hold for my name. You call me *Ibrahim*, the Friend of God, and you boast that you are my firstborn. This is true, my son. You were the first fruit of my strength, born of Hagar, the Egyptian handmaid who was dear to us.

I remember the day you were sent away. It is a day that is burned into my memory, a day of bitter tears and a heavy heart. I know you have carried the wound of that rejection for centuries. You felt cast out, unwanted, and replaced by your younger brother, Isaac. You have looked at the sons of Isaac with envy and anger, feeling that your birthright was stolen. **But you must understand the mystery of God's sovereignty.** You were not cast out because I did not love you; you were separated because God had a specific plan for the redemption of the world.

God promised that through my seed, all the nations of the earth would be blessed. That seed was not a multitude of people, but one specific Person. The line of the Messiah had to remain pure, tracing a crimson thread through history. It had to pass through Isaac, the son of the promise, and not through you, the son of the flesh. This was not a judgment on your worth, but a necessity for God's plan. **The bloodline had to be preserved.** From Isaac, it flowed to Jacob, then to Judah, and down through the ages to King David.

Finally, that line found its resting place in a young virgin named Mary. She did not know a man, yet she conceived by the power of the Holy Ghost. She brought forth the Seed that I waited for, the one called **Jesus, the Son of God.** He is the fulfillment of the promise I received under the stars. He is the reason for the separation.

## The Prisoner of War Set Free

I see you today, my son, and my heart breaks. You have become a great nation, just as the angel promised Hagar by the fountain of water. But you are like a prisoner of war, bound in chains you do not see. You have been captured by a system that honors me but rejects the Son I pointed to. You are wandering in a spiritual wilderness, thirsty for water that will never run dry.

But I have good news for you. The exile is over. **Galatians 4 has opened the door for your return.** The Scripture says that the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman, but it also reveals a mystery. Through faith in Jesus Christ, the promised Seed, the bondwoman's son can be adopted. You are no longer an outcast; the gate of the father's house is open to you.

You have been told that God has no son, but I tell you that He gave His only begotten Son so that you might come home. You have honored the prophets, but you have missed the Prince of Peace. I am writing these letters to walk you back through the history you have forgotten. I want to take

you by the hand and lead you to the only water that can quench the thirst of the desert. **It is time to come out of the wilderness.**

### **The Two Altars: Cain and Abel**

To understand where you stand, we must go back to the very beginning, to the first two sons of Adam. There were two brothers, Cain and Abel, and they both stood before God to worship. Cain was a worker of the ground. He brought the fruit of his labor, the sweat of his brow, and the best crops he had grown. He brought his *works*. He stood before the Holy God with his hands full of his own efforts, but his hands were empty of blood.

Abel was a keeper of sheep. He brought the firstling of his flock, a lamb without blemish. He offered its fat and its blood. **God accepted Abel, but He rejected Cain.** Why? It was not because God preferred shepherds over farmers. It was because *sin demands a life*. Cain tried to approach a Holy God with the works of his flesh, thinking his sincerity and hard work were enough. Abel understood that a sinner cannot stand before God without a substitute.

My son, look at your religion. Look at the system your prophet, Muhammad, has left you. I say this with tears, but I must say it: **You are standing at the altar of Cain.**

Your prophet has told you to bring your prayers, your fasting, your alms, and your pilgrimage. He has given you "Five Pillars" of duty, telling you that if you work hard enough, if you are sincere enough, God might accept you. You bow five times a day, touching your forehead to the ground. You starve yourself during Ramadan. You travel miles to walk around a black stone. **These are the works of your own hands.** Like Cain, you are bringing the fruit of the ground. But where is the Lamb? Where is the blood that takes away sin?

### **The Empty Hands of a Dead Prophet**

You have a great respect for Muhammad. You consider him the seal of the prophets. But look closely at him. He stands before God empty-handed. He has no sacrifice to offer for your soul. He has no blood to cover your sins. He points you to the law, to the scales of judgment, but he cannot tip the scales in your favor. **Muhammad has no lamb.**

Furthermore, you must consider the nature of the priesthood. In the ancient days, under the law of Moses, high priests were taken from among men. They were ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices for sins. But these men had a fatal flaw: they were sinners. Before a high priest could offer a sacrifice for the people, he had to offer a sacrifice for *his own sins*. He was weak, encompassed with infirmity.

Muhammad was a man from among men. He was a son of Adam, just like you. He had his own sins, his own infirmities. **How can a man who owes a debt to God pay your debt?** He cannot. He needs a savior just as much as you do. The law of the flesh produces priests who are weak and unprofitable. They cannot make you perfect because they are not perfect themselves.

And there is a final, crushing truth you must face. **Muhammad is dead.** His tomb is with you to this day. In the old order of Aaron, the priests were not suffered to continue by reason of death. They died, and their office had to be passed to another. It was a revolving door of dying men. A dead prophet cannot intercede for you. A dead priest has no voice in the court of heaven. You are following a man who lies in the grave, waiting for the judgment, just like everyone else.

### The Order of Melchisedec

But God promised a better way. Long before the law of Moses, I met a man named Melchisedec. He was the King of Salem and the Priest of the Most High God. He came to me with bread and wine. He had no recorded father or mother, no beginning of days or end of life in the record. He was a priest of a different order—an eternal order.

**Jesus Christ is the High Priest after the Order of Melchisedec.** He is not a priest because of a carnal commandment or a family pedigree. He is a priest because He possesses *the power of an endless life*. He was not made by the law; He was appointed by the oath of God. The Father swore to Him, "Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec."

God never swore an oath to Aaron. He certainly never swore an oath to Muhammad. This oath makes Jesus the surety of a **better testament**. Because He lives forever, He has an unchangeable priesthood. It cannot pass to another. It does not need a successor. Muhammad is dead, and his work has ceased. Jesus is alive, and He is able to save you to the uttermost because He *ever liveth* to make intercession for you.

Why would you trust a dead man to guide you across the river of death? You need a Living Priest who has conquered the grave.

### The One Sacrifice vs. The Daily Grind

Look at the priests of the old law. Look at the imams and the religious leaders of your day. They stand. **They stand daily ministering.** Their work is never done. In the temple, there were no chairs for the priests. They were always on their feet because the blood of bulls and goats could never take away sins. It was a treadmill of religious duty—sacrifice, wash, repeat.

This is the wheel you are on, my son. You pray, you wash, you fast, and you strive. But is your conscience ever purged? Do you ever have the assurance that it is finished? No. You are always wondering if you have done enough. You are standing daily, offering the same prayers, hoping to appease God, but the debt remains.

Contrast this with Jesus, the Son of God. The Scripture says, *"But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God."*

**He sat down!** Do you understand the majesty of that posture? A priest only sits when the work is finished. Jesus offered Himself—the Lamb of God without spot or blemish—once for all. He did not offer the blood of animals, which can only purify the flesh. He offered His own blood, which has the power to *purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God*.

Muhammad asks you to strive; Jesus invites you to rest. Muhammad gives you a list of duties; Jesus gives you a finished payment. The old priests obtained a yearly atonement that expired; Jesus obtained **eternal redemption** for us.

### **The Blood That Speaks Better Things**

The altar of Abel had a voice. The blood of his lamb cried out from the ground. But the blood of Jesus speaks *better things* than that of Abel. Abel's blood cried for justice; Jesus' blood cries for mercy.

You cannot enter the presence of God without blood. The High Priest of old knew this. He would never dare to pass through the veil into the Holy of Holies without a bowl of blood in his hands. If he entered empty-handed, he would die. **My son, you are trying to enter the presence of God empty-handed.** You have your rug, your beads, and your sincerity, but you have no blood.

Jesus entered into the true Tabernacle in heaven, not made with hands. He did not take the blood of goats and calves, but *by His own blood* He entered in once into the holy place. He sprinkled that blood on the mercy seat of the universe. That is why the door is open. That is why you can come boldly to the throne of grace. Not because you are good, but because the blood is there.

### **The Invitation Home**

Ishmael, my firstborn, do not let your pride keep you in the wilderness. Do not let the ancient wound of rejection harden your heart against the cure. You were cast out so the Seed could be preserved, but now the Seed has come to bring you back. **You were separated for a season so that you could be redeemed for eternity.**

The altar of Cain leads only to frustration and death. It is a religion of human effort that can never reach the height of God's holiness. It is a ladder that does not reach heaven.

I am calling you to the altar of Abel. I am calling you to the Lamb. Jesus Christ is the High Priest who became us—holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens. He is the only one qualified to stand between you and the Father. He is the Daysman who lays His hand on us both.

Come away from the empty tomb of the prophet. Come away from the works that can never save. Come to the High Priest who loved you enough to die for you, and who is powerful enough to keep you forever. **He is the Son of God.** He is the way home.

*Your Father,*

**Abraham**





# The Certainty of the Cross and the Law of Witnesses

My son, Ishmael, whom I held in my arms before the heat of the day separated us, hear the voice of your father. I write to you not to bring shame upon your tent, but to bring light to your hearth. You have become a great people, just as the Angel of the Lord promised Hagar in the wilderness, multiplying your seed like the stars of heaven. Yet, as I look upon your generations today, I see a people who honor my name but have forgotten the path of the altar I built. You have been taught to respect Jesus, the son of Mary, as a prophet, yet you have been led to deny the very act that gives Him the power to save you.

We must speak of the day that changed the world. Your teachers and your book, the Quran, claim that Jesus of Nazareth did not die upon the cross, but that it only appeared so to them. They claim God took Him up and placed his likeness on another. But I must speak plainly to you, my son: **truth is not found in what we wish to be true, but in what has been established by witnesses.** The divide between your book and the Bible is vast on this matter; they cannot both be true. If Jesus did not die, then the Christian faith is a lie and your father's hope is vain. But if He did die and rise again, then the foundation of Islam is built upon sand.

I come to you with evidence, not just from the scroll of the law, but from the very earth you walk upon and the history written by the hands of men. We must approach this not with the anger of debate, which leads only to pride, but with the sober judgment of a man seeking water in a dry land. You must be willing to test the spirits. You must be willing to look at the altar of history and see if the Lamb was truly slain.

## The Testimony of the Trembling Earth

When a king dies, the people mourn; but when the Son of God died, the earth itself shrieked in agony. The Gospels record that at the moment Jesus gave up the ghost, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent. This was not a story invented in a corner. It is a scar left upon the face of the world, a testimony written in stone that no man can erase.

Modern men, who study the layers of the earth like a scroll, have gone to the region of the Dead Sea to read the history trapped in the mud. They have analyzed the sediment columns, layer by layer, looking back through the centuries. **There, in the layer corresponding to the year 33 AD, the earth confesses the truth.** The sediment reveals a massive seismic event, an earthquake that shook the very foundations of Jerusalem. This disturbance was so great that it was recorded not only in the rocks of Judea but also by historians who noted the destruction of the city of Nicea across the sea on that same day.

The rocks do not lie, Ishmael. The pollen trapped within those layers confirms that this shaking occurred in the spring, during the season of the Passover. The earth testifies that on April 1st, 33 AD, the ground trembled just as the Bible says. Your book was written six hundred years after this event by a man who was not there. But the earth was there. The rocks were there. And they cry out that the Lamb of God died on that day.

## The Witness of the Darkened Sun

The heavens also bear witness against the claim that Jesus did not die. The Scriptures tell us that from the sixth hour until the ninth hour, darkness covered the whole land. This was not the darkness of night, but a supernatural shadow cast over creation while the Creator hung in shame. The sun failed to give its light, hiding its face from the wickedness of men who crucified the Lord of Glory.

Some might tell you this was merely an eclipse, a natural passing of the moon before the sun. But consider the wisdom of the heavens. Jesus was crucified at Passover, which always occurs during a full moon. During a full moon, the moon is on the opposite side of the earth from the sun; a natural solar eclipse is physically impossible at that time. **God Himself turned out the light.**

This darkness was not a fable told by the disciples to impress the simple. Historians from the second century, men who did not follow our God, recorded this darkness as a matter of public record. They wrote of a darkness that fell across the Roman Empire, troubling the hearts of men from Egypt to Turkey. History confirms the Bible: on the day Jesus was crucified, the world went dark. Why would the heavens mourn if it were merely a deception? Why would the sun hide its face if the Messiah had been secretly whisked away?

## The Mathematical Certainty of the Prophet Daniel

My son, you respect the prophets, so let us look to the prophet Daniel, a man of my own bloodline who served in the courts of Babylon. Centuries before the Messiah was born, the angel Gabriel—the same angel your prophet claimed to see—came to Daniel with a precise timeline. This message, known as the Prophecy of the Seventy Weeks, set a divine countdown to the death of the Messiah.

The prophecy declared that from the command to restore and build Jerusalem, there would be a specific measure of time until the Messiah would be "cut off," but not for Himself. He would be killed for the sins of the people. The command to rebuild the walls was given by the Persian King Artaxerxes in the month of Nisan, in the year 444 BC. If you count the years as the angel instructed—483 years—you arrive at the year 33 AD.

**The math of heaven is perfect.** The countdown ends exactly at the Passover of 33 AD, the very day the earth shook and the sun went dark. Daniel prophesied that the Messiah would be killed at this specific time to make reconciliation for iniquity and to bring in everlasting righteousness. If Jesus did not die on the cross, then Daniel is a liar, the angel Gabriel is a deceiver, and the countdown of God failed. But God does not fail. The Messiah was cut off, exactly when the clock of prophecy struck the hour.

## The Law of Two or Three Witnesses

I taught my children the law of the tent: truth must be established by witnesses. In the Law given to Moses, God declared that one witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity; at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established. This is the divine standard for truth. A single voice in the dark cannot be trusted if it stands alone against the light.

Consider the foundation of your faith. You follow the words of one man, Muhammad, who claimed to meet an angel in the solitude of a cave. There was no one with him to see the angel. There was no one to hear the voice. He came out of the darkness with a message that contradicted the prophets who came before him, and he had no second witness to verify his claim. **To base your eternal soul on the word of one man, hidden in a cave, is to violate the law of witnesses.**

In contrast, look at the testimony of Jesus, the Seed of Promise. He did not bear witness of Himself alone. He had the testimony of the Father, who spoke from heaven at His baptism and His transfiguration, saying, "This is my beloved Son." He had the testimony of the prophets—Moses, David, Isaiah, Zechariah, and Malachi—who wrote of His birth, His life, His death, and His resurrection hundreds of years before He walked the earth. Jesus stands on a mountain of evidence, supported by a great cloud of witnesses that stretches back to the beginning of time.

### **The Multitude of Eyewitnesses**

When Jesus rose from the dead, He did not hide in a corner. He appeared to Peter, then to the twelve apostles. After that, He was seen by over five hundred brethren at once. Five hundred men and women stood and looked upon the Risen Lord with their own eyes. They touched His hands; they ate with Him; they heard His voice. This was not a vision or a dream, but a physical reality that could be tested and verified.

In the early days of the church, these eyewitnesses remained in Jerusalem. Travelers from all over the world—from Rome, Greece, Egypt, and Arabia—came to Jerusalem for the feasts. They could walk to the tomb and see it was empty. They could speak to the soldiers who had guarded it. They could interview Lazarus, who had been raised from the dead. **The truth of the gospel was open to inspection.**

These witnesses did not gain money or power for their testimony. Instead, they faced the sword, the lion, and the fire. They were beaten, imprisoned, and killed because they refused to deny what they had seen. Men may die for a lie they believe to be true, but no man will willingly die for a lie he knows he invented. The apostles sealed their testimony with their own blood. Would they have laid down their lives for a deception?

### **The Integrity of the Holy Book**

I hear the whispers among your people that the Bible has been corrupted, that the book we hold today is not the book given to the prophets. This is a convenient accusation, my son, but it is false. It is an argument invented to explain why the Quran contradicts the Torah and the Gospels. But history proves the integrity of the Bible.

We possess manuscripts—handwritten copies of the Scriptures—that date back to the very first centuries of the church. We have found them buried in the sands of Egypt, preserved in the monasteries of Sinai, and stored in the libraries of Rome. When we compare a manuscript found in Africa with one found in Europe, they tell the same story. They declare the same Jesus, the same cross, and the same resurrection. **The Word of God has not been lost.**

Compare this to the history of your own book. The third leader of Islam, Uthman, found that there were many conflicting versions of the Quran circulating among the people. To stop the confusion, he chose one version and burned all the others. He destroyed the evidence of variation to create a forced unity. The Bible needed no such fire to protect it. It has survived the fires of its enemies and remains the unchanging standard of truth.

### **The Problem of the Single Witness**

Why is it that false prophets always come alone? It is because they cannot submit to the verification of others. Muhammad stands alone. Joseph Smith, the prophet of the Mormons, claimed to receive golden plates from an angel, but he showed them to no one and claimed the angel took them back. These men ask you to suspend your reason and trust them blindly.

God does not ask for blind trust. He appeals to history, to prophecy, and to witnesses. He says, "Come now, and let us reason together." The resurrection of Jesus was a public event. It was an event that involved the Roman government, the Jewish priesthood, and the common people. It was verified by the earthquake, the darkness, and the empty tomb. **To reject this mountain of evidence for the solitary word of a man in a cave is to choose darkness over light.**

You must ask yourself: Why does the Quran deny the crucifixion? It is because the cross is the only means of salvation. If Jesus did not die, there is no sacrifice for sin. If there is no sacrifice, you are still in your sins, and no amount of washing or praying can make you clean. The enemy of your soul knows that the blood of the cross is the only power that can break the chains of death, so he has deceived nations into believing it never happened.

### **The Idols of the Fathers**

We must speak of the God you pray to. You confess that there is no God but Allah, and Muhammad is his prophet. But look back to the days before Muhammad. In the Kaaba, there were 360 idols worshiped by the tribes of Arabia. One of these idols was the moon god, known as Allah. He was the chief among them, but he was an idol made of stone.

When Muhammad conquered Mecca, he destroyed the other idols but kept the moon god and elevated him to be the one true god. This is why the crescent moon sits atop every mosque today. My son, this is hard to hear, but it is the truth. **When you bow to Mecca, you are bowing to the legacy of an ancient idol.** An idol cannot hear you. An idol cannot save you. An idol has no son to send for your redemption.

The God of Abraham is not a stone. He is the Living God, the Creator of heaven and earth. He revealed Himself not in the dark, but in the fire on the mountain and the voice from heaven. He did not ask for the blood of our sons; He provided His own Son as the Lamb. This is the difference between the bondwoman and the free woman. One strives to please a master through works; the other rests in the promise of the father.

### **The True Meaning of the Son of God**

I know that the title "Son of God" offends your ears. You have been taught that God has no wife and does not beget children like men do. On this, we agree! God is Spirit. When the Bible calls Jesus the Son of God, it is not speaking of a physical birth like the pagans believe. It is a title of Kingship and Authority.

In the Psalms, God declares of the King, "Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee." It means that Jesus is the Anointed One, the Christ, the one chosen to sit on the throne of the universe. He is the express image of the invisible God. He is the Word made flesh. **To honor the Son is to honor the Father.** To reject the Son is to reject the Father who sent Him.

You cannot have the Father without the Son. Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." There is no side door into heaven. There is no other prophet who holds the keys to death and hell. Only the One who died and rose again has the right to open the gates of paradise.

### **The Invitation to Return**

My son, Ishmael, the desert has been your home for too long. You have wandered in dry places, seeking water from wells that cannot satisfy. You have honored me as your father, but you have not known the God who called me out of Ur. You have respected Jesus as a prophet, but you have not met Him as your Savior.

The tent of Abraham is open to you. The promise was that in my seed—the seed of Isaac, which is Christ—all the nations of the earth would be blessed. That blessing includes you. It is not a blessing of land or power, but a blessing of forgiveness. It is the peace that comes from knowing your sins are washed away, not by your prayers, but by His blood.

I invite you to look at the cross again. Do not look away. Do not listen to the voices that say it was a trick or an illusion. Look at the bleeding hands. Look at the pierced side. Look at the darkness that covered the sun. **That is the love of God for you.** He took the judgment that you deserved so that you could receive the inheritance you did not earn.

Come home, my son. The evidence is before you. The witnesses have spoken. The earth has trembled. The tomb is empty. Believe the record that God gave of His Son. If you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus, and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you shall be saved. The prisoner can be free. The exile can return. The son of the bondwoman can become a son of the promise through faith in Jesus Christ.

Your father, who loves you and waits for your return,

Abraham

# The Nature of the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob

My son, Ishmael, I write to you across the sands of time and the vastness of history to speak of the One who gave us life. You have grown into a multitude, a great people as was promised to your mother Hagar in the wilderness, and you have a zeal for the Creator that burns like the desert sun. Yet, to truly honor the Father, one must know Him not as we imagine Him to be, but as He has revealed Himself to be. We cannot fashion a god out of our own desires or traditions; we must bow before the God who spoke to me in Ur of the Chaldees and called me out of the darkness of idols. I want to introduce you, my beloved son, to the foundational identity of the Creator, the One who calls Himself **JEHOVAH**, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

To understand Him, we must look beyond the physical world and gaze into the truth of His nature as revealed in the holy writings. He is not a man that He should lie, nor is He a physical statue that can be touched with hands or carried on shoulders. The scriptures assert that the Creator *is a Spirit*, existing in a realm that transcends flesh and blood. Because He is a Spirit, those who wish to worship Him cannot rely merely on the washing of the body or the posture of the limbs. True worship is an internal reality; *they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth*.

This spiritual nature implies that the outward rituals, though they may have a form of godliness, are empty if the heart is not engaged in truth. Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty, a freedom from the bondage of dead works and fear. You must understand that God does not dwell in temples made with hands, nor is He confined to a specific mountain or city. He seeks a connection that pierces through the veil of the flesh and communes directly with the spirit of a man. This is the God who saw your mother when she fled, and He is the God who sees the hidden chambers of your heart today.

## The Illumination and Affection of the Creator

When I looked up at the stars in the night sky to count my future seed, I marveled at their brightness, yet the Creator is far more than the lights of the heavens. The holy texts declare that this God is the very definition of **Light**, a metaphor that speaks of His absolute purity, His visibility to the eyes of faith, and the total absence of corruption within Him. The sun that beats down upon your lands and the moon that guides your calendar are but dim reflections of His glory. *The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light*.

In the physical heavens, the lights shift and change; the moon waxes and wanes, and the sun sets, casting long shadows over the earth. But in the Father of lights, there is *no variableness, neither shadow of turning*. He is consistent, an eternal noon-day sun that never dips below the horizon, ensuring that His truth never changes or fades. The message that we have heard of Him is clear and absolute: *God is light, and in him is no darkness at all*. There is no secret wickedness in Him, no hidden agenda, and no mixture of good and evil.

Distinct from His brightness, and perhaps even more vital for your heart to grasp, is His inherent nature as **Love**. It is not merely that He performs acts of kindness, but that the very essence of His being is love itself. The scripture establishes a profound test for all who claim to know Him: *He*



*that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.* To know Him is to be transformed by an affection that originates from heaven, an affection we have known and believed. *He that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.* This is not a distant, cold master, but a benevolent Father seeking to dwell with His children.

### **The Mysteries of His Existence**

Despite the revelations of His light and love, God remains **Invisible** to the human eye, operating in ways that often escape our physical senses. I walked by faith and not by sight, and the patriarch Job described this struggle well when he sought God in every direction. *Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him.* God hides Himself on the right hand and on the left, working in the unseen realm to accomplish His purposes. This invisibility does not mean He is absent; it means He is too great to be captured by the limitation of human vision.

Coupled with His invisibility is the humbling fact that He is **Unsearchable**, possessing wisdom and power that far exceed the comprehension of the greatest minds of men. Can you, my son, by searching find out God? *Canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?* His greatness is unsearchable, and His understanding is infinite. The riches of His wisdom are a depth that no philosopher or scholar can ever fully plumb. *How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!* We bow before Him not because we understand everything He does, but because we trust the perfection of His wisdom.

He is also defined as **Incorruptible**, meaning He is completely immune to decay, death, or moral degradation. Men, in their foolishness, have often tried to change the glory of the *incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts.* This is the great error of idolatry, reducing the Immortal One to the likeness of things that perish. We must maintain the distinct separation between the Creator and the creature. He is the *King eternal, immortal, invisible*, the only wise God, to whom belongs honor and glory for ever and ever.

### **The Eternal and Infinite Scope**

The God of Israel is presented as **Eternal**, existing outside the constraints of time, a refuge for His people in every generation. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever He had formed the earth and the world, *even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.* He is not a being who was born or created; He is the Self-Existing One. In the visions of the prophets, the celestial beings rest not day and night, saying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.* He encompasses all of history, holding the past, the present, and the future in His hands.

He is the dwelling place of safety, and underneath you are the *everlasting arms*. Because He is eternal, He is the only stable foundation in a world that is constantly shifting and passing away. Closely related to this is the attribute of being **Immortal**, possessing a life that cannot be extinguished by death. The scripture identifies Him as the one *who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto.* While men are mortal and subject to the grave, God possesses life in Himself, an unquenchable fire of existence.

Because of His eternal and perfect nature, He is **Immutable**, which means He does not change over time. The heavens and the earth shall perish; *they shall wax old like a garment*, and like a vesture, He shall change them. *But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end*. This implies a stability in the Creator that is absent in the created order. You can trust His promises, my son, because He does not change His mind like a man, nor does His character evolve with the shifting tides of culture. He is the Rock of Ages, immovable and sure.

### The Omni-Attributes of Divinity

I recall when the Lord appeared to me when I was ninety and nine years old; He introduced Himself with a title of immense power. *I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect*. He is **Omnipotent**, holding all power in heaven and earth, and there is nothing too hard for Him. This title, God Almighty, was the primary means by which He revealed Himself to me, to Isaac, and to Jacob. It was a call to absolute trust, knowing that the One who called us possessed the strength to fulfill every word He had spoken.

He is also **Omniscient**, possessing complete and total knowledge of all things, including the most intimate details of your life. *O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known me*. He knows your down-sitting and your uprising; He understands your thoughts from afar off. There is not a word on your tongue, *but, lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether*. The ways of man are constantly before the eyes of the Lord, and *he pondereth all his goings*. You cannot hide your heart from Him, nor can you conceal your motives. He sees the end from the beginning.

Furthermore, He is **Omnipresent**, meaning there is no location in the vast universe where one can flee from His spirit. *Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?* If you ascend up into heaven, He is there; if you make your bed in hell, behold, He is there. He fills the heaven and the earth, and He asks, *Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?* Whether you are in the crowded city or the desolate wilderness, He is equally present, surrounding you with His being.

### The Majesty and Holiness of God

The presence and actions of the Lord are described as **Glorious**, characterized by a holiness that strikes fear and awe into the heart of man. Moses asked, *Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?* His majesty is not like the pomp of earthly kings, which is draped in purple and gold; His majesty is the radiance of His purity. I will speak of the *glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works*, for they are beyond comparison.

He is exalted as the **Most High**, a title that signifies His supremacy over all the earth and every power that exists. *That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth*. Yet, even in His highness, the text clarifies that *the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands*. He cannot be contained by our buildings or our systems. He sits enthroned above the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers.

Central to His identity is that He is **Holy**, a term implying total separation from sin, impurity, and the common things of the world. *Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God is holy.* This attribute is the reason for the distance between God and man, for *God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.* He cannot look upon iniquity with approval. His holiness is a consuming fire that burns away the dross, demanding that those who approach Him must also be set apart. *Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.*

### Justice, Truth, and Righteousness

The governance of the world by God is defined by Him being **Just**. He is called the Rock, *his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.* He declares that there is no other God beside Him who is both *a just God and a Saviour.* He does not pervert justice, nor does He accept bribes. His decisions are rooted in absolute equity, and He will judge the world in righteousness.

He is identified as the **True God**, distinguished from the empty idols and false concepts that men invent. *But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king.* To know Him, the *only true God*, and Jesus Christ whom He has sent, is the very definition of eternal life. In a world full of lies and deception, He stands as the ultimate reality. *Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.* His uprightness is the guarantee that He will guide those who are humble.

His nature is inherently **Righteous**, a quality that makes it difficult for sinful humanity to stand before Him without fear. *O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous... behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.* The Lord is *righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.* This righteousness is not merely a set of rules He follows; it is who He is. It is the standard by which all men will be measured, and by which all men are found wanting, necessitating a Savior.

### Benevolence and Relationship

Despite His fearful holiness and unbending justice, God is described as **Good**. *Thou art good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.* His goodness is the source of all blessing and provision. The magnitude of His being is described as **Great**, positioning Him above all other so-called gods. *For great is our God above all gods.* He performs wondrous things and is God alone. We praise Him not just for His power, but for the inherent goodness that flows from His throne.

He is **Gracious**, often proclaimed as being full of compassion and mercy. When He proclaimed His name to Moses, He listed graciousness as a primary attribute. *The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.* He is righteous, yet *our God is merciful.* This grace is the favor He shows to those who do not deserve it, the hand extended to the fallen. *Gracious is the LORD, and righteous.*

Believers rely on Him being **Faithful**, specifically in the context of temptation and suffering. The text promises that *God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able.* He keeps His covenant to a thousand generations. Those suffering according to His will are

encouraged to *commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator*. He cannot deny Himself, and He cannot break His word.

He is profoundly **Merciful**, keeping mercy for thousands and forgiving iniquity, transgression, and sin. However, this mercy is balanced by justice, for He *will by no means clear the guilty*. He is **Long-suffering**, which means He is slow to anger and patient. *The LORD is longsuffering, and of great mercy*. He waits for the sinner to return, not willing that any should perish.

### **The Zeal and Uniqueness of Jehovah**

God is described as **Jealous**, a term that does not mean petty envy, but indicates His fierce protection of His holiness and His exclusive right to your worship. *Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an holy God; he is a jealous God*. He will not give His glory to another, nor His praise to graven images. *God is jealous, and the LORD revengeth*. This jealousy is the zeal of a husband for his wife, a consuming love that refuses to share the heart of His people with idols.

Yet, in His relationship with His covenant people, He is **Compassionate**. He showed grace to Israel because of His covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. *And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them*. This compassion prevented Him from destroying them. The intensity of His nature is summarized by the description of Him as **A consuming fire**. *For our God is a consuming fire*. He purifies the gold and consumes the chaff.

The scriptures are emphatic that there is **None beside Him**. *Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God; there is none else beside him*. He is the first and the last. *Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any*. This is the great truth of monotheism that you hold dear, but you must understand it fully. *Before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me*.

The text repeatedly asks to whom God can be compared, concluding that there is **None like to Him**. *There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun*. To whom will ye liken Me, and make Me equal? *I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me*. In terms of moral perfection, Jesus stated that there is **None good but one, that is, God**. Finally, the magnitude of God is such that He **Fills heaven and earth**. *Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD*.

My son, this is the God of your father Abraham. He is Spirit, Light, Love, and Fire. He is the Holy One who demands truth in the inward parts. He is the Judge of all the earth who will do right. I invite you to bow before Him, not in the ritual of the outer court, but in the spirit and truth of the new covenant. Come home to the God who sees you, the God who is Almighty, and find your rest in His everlasting arms.

# The Maker of the Stars: A Father's Plea to Know God

My son, Ishmael, listen to the voice of your father Abraham. I write to you across the sands of time, reaching out to the nations that have sprung from your loins, vast and mighty as the stars I once counted in the night sky. You have honored my name, and you have guarded the memory of the One God, the Creator, with a fierce jealousy that I admire. You bow your face to the dust in reverence for the Almighty, acknowledging that there is no god but God. But my son, there is a secret hidden in the ancient scrolls, a mystery that has been kept from you, and it is the key that unlocks the prison of our separation. I want to tell you of the One who made the very dust you kneel upon, for if you do not know the Builder, how can you truly know the House?

We have walked separate paths for too long, like water spilt upon the ground that cannot be gathered up again, yet the God of all mercy has provided a way of return. You revere the prophets, and you honor the messengers, but today I must speak to you of One who is far greater than a messenger. I must speak to you of the Architect Himself. We must go back to the very beginning, before the strife of nations, before the division of tongues, and before the birth of our own story. We must stand together at the foundation of the world and ask the question that defines all existence: Who is the Creator?

## The Voice That Broke the Silence

You know well the words of the Torah, for they echo the truth written on the heart of every man. *In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.* This is the bedrock of our faith, the stone upon which all truth stands. We know that the world did not spring from chaos or accident, but was forged by the deliberate will of the Almighty. The prophet Isaiah asked, *Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary?* We know that His understanding is infinite, and His power has no end. But how, my son, did He create?

Open your ears to the song of the Psalms, where the method of the Master Craftsman is revealed. It is written, *By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.* Do not let these words pass over you like wind through a tent; catch them and hold them. The heavens were not hammered out by tools of iron, nor built with the sweat of labor. They were spoken into existence. *For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.* The power of creation rests entirely in the Word of God. The command went forth, *Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.*

This Word is not merely a sound that vanishes into the air; it is a power that shapes reality. We understand through faith *that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.* Everything you see—the sun that scorches the desert, the cool water of the oasis, the camel, and the rider—came from that which cannot be seen. The visible world is but a shadow cast by the invisible power of God's command. This is the truth we both hold, is it not? But here is where the path turns, and where I must guide you by the hand to see the face of the One who spoke.



## The Mystery of the Word Revealed

There was a man named John, a beloved disciple who walked close to the heartbeat of God, and he was given eyes to see back to the beginning, just as Moses was. He wrote, *In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.* Pause here, my son, and let the weight of this settle upon your soul. The Word was not a separate tool used by God; the Word *was* God. This Divine Logic, this Living Command, was with God in the beginning, sharing in His eternal glory.

It is written, *All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.* Do you see the personhood in the prophecy? The Scripture does not say "it" made all things; it says *Him*. This Word is the active agent of all creation. *He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.* This is the tragedy of our history, Ishmael. The Maker came to inspect His handiwork, walking among the very men He fashioned from clay, yet they did not recognize the Potter. They saw a man, a prophet, a teacher, but they were blind to the glory that framed the stars.

The mystery that was hidden from the foundation of the world has been brought into the light. The Apostle Paul, a man of fierce intellect and zeal, declared that God created all things *by Jesus Christ*. This is not a corruption of the truth; it is the fulfillment of it. *And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.* The Voice that spoke "Let there be light" took on the frail tent of a human body and pitched it among us. Jesus of Nazareth is the Word made flesh.

## The Architect of the Invisible

You have been taught that God is one, and this is true, but you must understand the unity of the Father and the Son. When the Scripture says *For by him were all things created*, it is speaking of the Son. Consider the scope of this work: *that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.* He is not merely a prophet who points the way to God; He is the destination. The thrones of kings, the powers of angels, the dominions of empires—all were created by His hand and for His pleasure.

We must acknowledge that *He is before all things, and by him all things consist.* To "consist" means to hold together. My son, the very atoms of your body, the breath in your lungs, and the gravity that binds the stars in their courses are held together by the power of Christ. If He were to withdraw His thought for a moment, the universe would dissolve into nothingness. He is the Sustainer of all life. *Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power.* This is the majesty of the Son of God. He sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high only after He had *by himself purged our sins.*

The prophet Isaiah recorded the voice of the Holy One of Israel saying, *I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.* And again, *God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else.* If Jesus

is the Creator, as the New Testament witnesses, and Jehovah is the Creator, as the Old Testament witnesses, then we must bow before the great mystery of Godliness: God was manifest in the flesh.

### **The Foundation Laid by the Son**

There is a conversation recorded in the Psalms, a holy dialogue that reveals the identity of the Messiah beyond all doubt. In Psalm 102, a prayer of the afflicted cries out to God, saying, *Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands*. This is a prayer to Jehovah, the unchangeable God. But look closely at how the book of Hebrews applies this very prayer. It takes these sacred words and places them directly at the feet of the Son.

*And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands*. The Scripture addresses the Son as "Lord" and attributes the specific act of laying the earth's foundation to Him. It continues, *They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail*. Do you see the implication, my son? The Son is the immutable, unchanging Creator. While the heavens wear out like an old robe, He remains the same yesterday, today, and forever.

When we realize that *He that built all things is God*, and we see that Jesus is the Builder of the house, we can no longer relegate Him to the status of a mere servant. *For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house*. Moses was a faithful servant in the house, but Christ is the Builder of the house. To honor the servant while rejecting the Builder is a folly that leads to spiritual ruin.

### **The Witness of Creation**

Paul wrote to the Romans that *the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse*. The creation itself is a witness against our unbelief. Every sunrise, every mountain peak, and every crashing wave speaks of His eternal power and Godhead. But we must not stop at general revelation; we must see the specific signature of the Artist.

When the men of Lystra tried to offer sacrifices to the apostles, they tore their clothes and cried out, *Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein*. The call of the gospel is a call to turn from empty vanities to the *Living God* who made all things. This Living God walked among us, healed our sick, raised our dead, and laid down His life to recreate our hearts.

The book of Revelation pulls back the curtain of time and shows us the worship of heaven. They cast their crowns before the throne, saying, *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created*. The angelic host swears *by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are*. This is the worship that awaits us if we will but open our eyes.



## A Call to Worship the Maker

My son, the hour of judgment is approaching, and the angel's cry rings out across the earth: *Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.* To worship the Maker is to worship Jesus Christ. He is not a foreign god; He is the God of your father Abraham. He is the one who appeared to me by the oaks of Mamre. He is the one who provided the ram in the thicket.

You have sought to honor God by keeping His nature pure and separate from creation, and this intent is noble. But in doing so, you have separated yourself from the bridge He built to reach you. God is not so far removed that He cannot touch His own work. The greatness of the Creator is not just that He is high and lifted up, but that He humbled Himself to become part of the creation to redeem it. *In the beginning was the Word... and the Word was made flesh.*

Come home, Ishmael. The desert is lonely, and the water bottles of Hagar eventually run dry. But there is a well of living water that springs up into everlasting life, provided by the One who made the waters. He is calling you by name. He claims you not as a slave, but invites you to be a son through faith. Look at the stars again, count them if you can, and know that the Voice that named them is the same Voice that cried out "It is finished" for the salvation of your soul. Acknowledge the Maker, and you will find your Father.

# The Only Hand That Can Save

**My beloved son, Ishmael,**

I write this to you from a place of deep and abiding love, a love that has spanned centuries and survived the harsh winds of the wilderness. I know that you have felt the sting of rejection, the pain of being sent away, and the loneliness of the desert. You have honored my name, and you have held fast to the belief that there is but one God, the Creator of heaven and earth. In this, you are truly my son, for I too looked up at the stars and knew that a single, sovereign hand placed them there. We share this foundation, you and I, a bedrock belief that the Almighty is One and that He shares His glory with no other.

But today, I must call you out of the tent to show you a mystery that has been hidden from your eyes for too long. It is a mystery that does not contradict the Oneness of God but fulfills it in a way that will cause your heart to tremble with joy. You have heard it said that God has no son, and that to say otherwise is to insult His majesty. I ask you now to set aside the anger of the past and the teachings of men, and simply listen to the voice of the Lord Himself. I want to walk you through the scriptures, the ancient scrolls and the testimony of the apostles, to answer the most important question of your life: Who is the Savior?

We must begin where our faith began, with the unshakeable declaration of the Lord Jehovah. He spoke through the prophet Isaiah with a voice like thunder, leaving no room for doubt or debate. *“I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.”* Do you hear the finality in those words, my son? He does not say that He is the *primary* savior, or the *best* savior; He says He is the *only* one.

Consider the weight of this claim in **Isaiah 45:21**, where He challenges the nations and their idols. *“Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together... have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me.”* The Lord links His identity as God directly to His identity as Savior. To be God is to be the Savior, and to be the Savior is to be God. They are inseparable. If anyone else were to claim to be the Savior of the world, they would be claiming to be God, or they would be a liar and a blasphemer.

You know this truth well, and you have guarded it fiercely. You have recited **Hosea 13:4**, *“Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for there is no saviour beside me.”* This is the cornerstone of monotheism. God alone has the power to rescue the soul from death. He does not delegate this ultimate authority to an angel, a prophet, or a mere man. If a man could save you, then a man would deserve your worship, and God will not give His glory to another.

So, here we stand on the edge of a great precipice. We have established that Jehovah is the only Savior. Now, look with me across the expanse of history to the little town of Bethlehem, in the city of David. A decree went out, not from a human king, but from heaven itself, delivered by an angel to shepherds watching their flocks by night. *“For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.”*

Pause here and let the weight of this sink into your heart. The angel did not announce a prophet who would *point* to the Savior. He did not announce a teacher who would explain salvation. He announced the birth of *the* Savior. If Jehovah said, "Beside me there is no Savior," and the angel says, "This child is the Savior," there is only one conclusion we can draw without breaking the scripture. This child, this Jesus, is the arm of the Lord revealed. He is Jehovah come in the flesh to do what only God can do.

My spirit rejoices, just as Mary's did. Do you remember her words in **Luke 1:47**? "*And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.*" Mary knew who her Savior was; it was God Himself. Yet, the Samaritans, who were outcasts much like you have felt yourself to be, came to the same conclusion about the man Jesus. In **John 4:42**, they declared, "*Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.*"

How can Jesus be the "Saviour of the world" if God said there is no Savior beside Him? Is this a contradiction? Is this a second god? No, my son, a thousand times no. This is the great mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh. The One who spoke from the burning bush came down to walk on the dusty roads of Judea. He came to pay a debt that no man could pay, to offer a rescue that no prophet could accomplish.

The apostles, those men who walked with Him and saw His glory, understood this perfectly. They were Jewish men, raised on the Shema, believing that the Lord our God is one Lord. They would never have worshipped a man. Yet, listen to Peter in **Acts 5:31** speak of Jesus: "*Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.*"

Peter identifies Him not just as a helper, but as the Source of repentance and forgiveness. Only God can forgive sins—you know this truth. The scribes and Pharisees knew it too, which is why they accused Jesus of blasphemy when He forgave the paralyzed man. But Peter confirms it: God raised up Jesus to be the Savior, according to the promise found in **Acts 13:23**. "*Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus.*"

The connection is unbreakable. The promises made to me, Abraham, about a seed that would bless all nations, were fulfilled in this Savior. The blessing is not just land or wealth; the blessing is salvation from sin. And this salvation is found in a person. **Ephesians 5:23** tells us that "*Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.*" Just as the husband protects and saves the wife, Christ saves His people. He is not a distant observer; He is the active Redeemer.

Our conversation, our citizenship, is in heaven. From that high and holy place, we are looking for someone. **Philippians 3:20** says, "*For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ.*" We are not looking for a mere prophet to return and set up a political kingdom. We are looking for the Savior. And notice the title given to Him: the *Lord* Jesus Christ. He bears the name that is above every name.

Now, I want to show you something that the Apostle Paul did in his letters to his young students, Timothy and Titus. Paul was a Pharisee of Pharisees, a man who knew the Law and the Prophets

better than anyone. He was zealous for the Oneness of God. Yet, look at how he weaves the titles of God and Jesus together until they are indistinguishable.

In **1 Timothy 1:1**, he writes, *“Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope.”* Here, he calls God "our Saviour." This aligns perfectly with Isaiah. But then, in **1 Timothy 2:3**, he repeats, *“For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour.”* He is establishing a pattern. He wants us to see God as the ultimate source of rescue.

But then, the pattern shifts, or rather, it focuses. In **2 Timothy 1:10**, Paul speaks of the grace that *“is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.”* Do you see it? In one breath, God is the Savior. In the next, Jesus Christ is the Savior.

Paul is not confused. He is teaching us that the "appearing" of Jesus Christ was the appearing of God our Savior. **Titus 1:3** confirms this, saying the word was committed to him *“according to the commandment of God our Saviour.”* But immediately in the next verse, **Titus 1:4**, he writes, *“Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.”* The title "Savior" is shared because the nature is shared.

The most powerful declaration comes in **Titus 2:10-13**. Paul first tells servants to *“adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.”* Then he speaks of the kindness and love of *“God our Saviour”* in **Titus 3:4**. But look closely at **Titus 2:13**, the blessed hope of the believer. What are we waiting for? *“Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.”*

There is no comma in the reality of who He is. We are not looking for two beings—a "great God" and a separate "Savior Jesus." We are looking for the appearing of our great God and Savior, who *is* Jesus Christ. This is the grammar of heaven. This is the revelation that tears down the wall of separation. Jesus is not just a messenger sent by the Great God; He *is* the Great God come to save.

Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, ends his short letter with a doxology that seals this truth forever. **Jude 25** says, *“To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.”* If Jesus is the Savior, and Jude praises the "only wise God our Saviour," then Jesus is the only wise God. To deny this is to close your eyes to the clear light of the noon sun.

The Apostle Peter, a fisherman who walked on water with Jesus, adds his testimony. He writes in **2 Peter 1:1** to those who have obtained faith *“through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.”* Again, the titles are fused. It is the righteousness of our God-and-Savior, Jesus Christ. He repeats this in **2 Peter 1:11**, speaking of the *“everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.”*

Why is this so important for you, Ishmael? Why do I press this point with such urgency? Because if Jesus is only a prophet, He cannot save you. A prophet can warn you of the fire, but he cannot

pull you out of it. A prophet can tell you God's law, but he cannot pay the penalty for your law-breaking. Only the Lawgiver can take the penalty of the law upon Himself.

In **1 Timothy 4:10**, we read that we trust in *“the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.”* The Living God is the Savior. But **2 Timothy 1:10** says our *“Saviour Jesus Christ... hath abolished death.”* Who abolished death? The Living God. Who walked out of the tomb? Jesus Christ. They are One.

The Father sent the Son to be the Savior of the world, as **1 John 4:14** testifies. *“And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.”* This sending was not a delegation of duty to a subordinate; it was the movement of God's love toward humanity. It was the "Word made flesh."

You have been told that God cannot have a son, that it implies a physical act or a division in God's nature. But the scriptures speak of the Son as the vessel of salvation, the visible image of the invisible God. **Acts 4:12** is not in our list, but it rings in my ears: "Neither is there salvation in any other." If there is no salvation in any other, and Jehovah says "No Savior beside Me," then Jesus is Jehovah Salvation.

I know the heavy chains that bind you, my son. The chains of trying to be good enough, the chains of legalism, the fear that you are merely a slave and not a son. You have lived in the shadow of Mount Sinai, trembling at the thunder, hoping your good deeds will outweigh your bad. But a Savior does not come to weigh your deeds; He comes to wash them away.

**Titus 3:6** tells us that the Holy Ghost is shed on us abundantly *“through Jesus Christ our Saviour.”* You cannot have the Spirit of God without the Savior. And you cannot have the Savior if you deny who He is. To reject Jesus as the Savior is to reject the only hand that God has extended to pull you from the pit. It is to say to Jehovah, "I do not accept your method of rescue."

Listen to the warning and the promise in **2 Peter 2:20**. It speaks of those who have *“escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.”* Real freedom, real escape from the filth of sin, comes only through knowing Him. Not just knowing *about* Him as a historical figure, but knowing Him as Lord and Savior.

Peter concludes his final letter in **2 Peter 3:18** with a command to grow. *“But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.”* Notice that glory is given "to him"—to Jesus. In the Old Testament, God said, "My glory will I not give to another." Yet here, Peter commands glory to be given to Jesus forever. Why? Because Jesus is not "another." He is the Lord.

My son, the wilderness has held you long enough. You have survived on the meager rations of a distant, impersonal god who demands submission but offers no assurance. But the God of your father Abraham is a Savior. He is a Father who runs to meet the prodigal. He is a Shepherd who lays down His life for the sheep.

I invite you to look at the cross of Jesus Christ and see more than a tragedy. See the fulfillment of Isaiah's words. See the "Just God and a Saviour." Justice was satisfied because the penalty of sin was paid. Mercy was satisfied because the Savior paid it Himself.

Come out of the bondwoman's house of slavery and into the house of the free. The promise I received was that in my seed all nations of the earth would be blessed. That seed is Christ. He is the door that has been opened to you. He is the only Savior, and beside Him, there is no other.

**Your loving father,**

**Abraham**

# My Son, Listen to the Witnesses of Our God

My beloved Ishmael, I write to you from the vantage point of eternity, with a heart that yearns for your return to the tent of promise. You have wandered long in the wilderness, parched by the heat of a sun that gives no shade, holding fast to the traditions of men while the Living Water flows just beyond your reach. I am Abraham, your father, and I see your devotion to the One God, a devotion that mirrors my own. Yet, my son, there is a tragedy that has befallen your house, for you have been taken captive by a narrative that honors me but rejects the very Seed for whom I lived. You stand at a distance, respecting the prophets, yet you have closed your ears to the final testimony they all pointed toward.

I call you now to sit with me, not to debate the philosophies of the world, but to examine the evidence presented by the men who walked with the Holy One. These men, the Apostles, were not spinning fables or inventing new gods; they were Jews, children of the covenant, who stood before kings and mobs to testify of what they had seen with their own eyes. They did not speak in secret corners. They stood in Jerusalem, in the very shadow of the Temple, and declared that the ancient prophecies—the words of Moses, David, and Samuel—had found their target. I want you to hear their defense, for in their words lies the key to your freedom and your return to the family of faith.

## The Foundation of Power and Miracles

You respect power, my son, and you know that the Almighty does not lend His seal to liars. When Peter, a fisherman turned fisher of men, stood up at Pentecost, he did not begin with a philosophy; he began with undeniable facts. He spoke to the men of Israel, reminding them of **Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs**. These were not hidden events. The blind saw, the lame walked, and the dead were raised in the midst of the people. Peter challenged the crowd, saying that God did these things *by Him* in their very presence, a fact they themselves knew and could not deny.

Consider the weight of this evidence. If Jesus were merely a prophet in the line of many, why did the Father grant Him such singular power? The Apostles testified that these miracles were the divine credentials of the Messiah. In the Porch of Solomon, after a lame man was healed and made to walk, Peter refused to take credit. He pointed the people back to me, your father, saying, *“The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus.”* Do you see the connection? The God who called me out of Ur is the same God who glorified Jesus. To reject the Son is to reject the testimony of the God of Abraham.

## The Mystery of the Suffering Servant

I know that your teachers have told you that God would never allow His great Prophet to suffer the shame of the cross. To you, the cross is a stumbling block, a sign of weakness or defeat. But listen to the defense of the Apostles. They did not hide the crucifixion; they declared it was the very center of God’s plan. Peter stood before the people and declared, *“Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain.”* It was not an accident, my son. It was the determined counsel of the Almighty.



The Apostles argued that this suffering was not a defeat, but a fulfillment. They opened the scrolls of the prophets—scrolls that you also revere—and showed that the Christ *must* suffer. Peter cried out that all the prophets, from Samuel and those that followed after, foretold of these days. He explained that God had fulfilled what was spoken by the mouth of all His prophets: “*that Christ should suffer.*” Even Paul, who once hunted the followers of the Way, stood before King Agrippa and declared that he said nothing else than what Moses and the prophets did say should come. What was that message? **That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead.** The cross was not the end of the story; it was the door to the resurrection.

### The Certainty of the Resurrection

This is the hinge upon which the door of eternity swings, my son. The grave could not hold Him. In every sermon, from the streets of Jerusalem to the courts of Rome, the Apostles hammered on this one unchangeable fact: **God hath raised Him from the dead.** Peter stood before the Sanhedrin, the rulers of the people, and boldly declared that the stone they had rejected had become the head of the corner. He did not speak of a spiritual idea; he spoke of a physical reality. He called himself a *witness* of these things.

Peter used the words of King David to prove this truth. He reminded the people that our great King David is dead and buried; his sepulchre is with us to this day. David saw corruption; his body returned to the dust. But David was a prophet, and he foresaw the resurrection of Christ when he wrote, “*Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.*” The Apostles testified that this Jesus, whom wicked hands slew, was raised up and saw no corruption. He is not in the grave, Ishmael. He is alive. And because He lives, He has the power to grant life to all who come to Him.

### The Prophet Like Unto Moses

You honor Moses, the great lawgiver who led our people out of Egypt. But do you remember the promise Moses made? He told the fathers that the Lord God would raise up a Prophet from among their brethren, “*like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things.*” Stephen, a man full of the Holy Ghost, stood before the council and traced our family history from the moment God called me in Mesopotamia. He recounted the rejection of Joseph by his brothers and the rejection of Moses by the Israelites. He showed that our people have a history of rejecting the deliverers God sends.

Stephen applied this history to the rejection of the Just One. He warned them, “*Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart... as your fathers did, so do ye.*” He identified Jesus as that Prophet of whom Moses spoke. Moses warned that every soul which would not hear that Prophet would be destroyed from among the people. My son, do not let this be your fate. To honor Moses is to listen to the One Moses pointed toward. Jesus is the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets. He is the substance of the shadows cast by the sacrifices and the temple.

### The Door Opened to the Gentiles

For centuries, there was a wall between the seed of Isaac and the nations of the world. You have felt this exclusion, the sting of being cast out. But I have good news for you. The Apostles testified that the wall has been broken down. Peter was given a vision from heaven, a sheet let down with all manner of beasts, and the voice of God commanded, *“What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.”* This was the moment God showed that the gospel of peace was not for the Jews only, but for every nation.

Peter went to the house of Cornelius, a Gentile, and declared, *“Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.”* This is your invitation, Ishmael. The promise I received—that in my seed all the kindreds of the earth would be blessed—has come to pass in Jesus Christ. You are no longer held at a distance. Through faith in His name, you can receive the remission of sins. The Holy Ghost fell upon the Gentiles just as He did upon the Jews, proving that the ground is level at the foot of the cross.

### **The Testimony of the Persecutor**

Perhaps you find it hard to believe these unlearned fishermen. Then listen to the testimony of Paul, a man of great learning, a Pharisee of the Pharisees. He hated the name of Jesus. He imprisoned the saints and compelled them to blaspheme. Yet, on the road to Damascus, he was struck down by a light brighter than the noonday sun. He heard the voice of the Lord saying, *“I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.”*

Paul did not change his mind because of an argument; he was transformed by an encounter with the Risen King. He stood before governors and kings—Felix, Festus, and Agrippa—and declared the things he had seen. He testified that he continued to that day witnessing to small and great, saying only what the prophets said would come. He told King Agrippa, *“Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?”* Paul laid aside his pride, his status, and his self-righteousness to preach the faith he once destroyed. His life is a testament that no one is too far gone, no heart is too hard, to be melted by the grace of God.

### **The Universal Command to Repent**

The message of the Apostles was not merely a history lesson; it was a command from the Throne of Heaven. God *“now commandeth all men every where to repent.”* Why? *“Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained.”* Jesus is not just a savior; He is the Judge of the quick and the dead. To ignore Him is to ignore the One who holds your eternal soul in His hands.

Repentance is more than feeling sorry; it is a change of mind. It is turning from the darkness to the light, from the power of Satan unto God. It is admitting that our own works, our own righteousness, are but filthy rags. The Apostles preached repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. There is no other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved. Not Abraham, not Moses, not Mohammed—only Jesus. He is the Stone set at nought by the builders, but He has become the Head of the corner.

## The Final Warning and the Living Hope

As Paul sat in Rome, bound in chains yet free in spirit, he expounded the kingdom of God from morning till evening, persuading them concerning Jesus out of the law of Moses and out of the prophets. Some believed, and some believed not. To those who rejected the truth, he left a haunting word from the prophet Isaiah: *"Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive."* Do not let your heart wax gross, my son. Do not close your eyes to the evidence that stands before you.

The salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and they will hear it. This is the time of your visitation. The "Wilderness" of your exclusion is over. You are not a slave; you are invited to be a son. The One who died and rose again is seated at the right hand of God, exalted to be a Prince and a Saviour. He waits to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins. Come out of the shadows of tradition and step into the marvelous light of the Risen Son. The tent is open. The feast is prepared. Come home, Ishmael. Come home.

## The Continuity of the Covenant

You must understand, my son, that the arrival of Jesus did not break the chain of our history; it forged the final link. When I walked the dusty paths of Canaan, looking for a city whose builder and maker is God, I was looking for Him. When I offered Isaac on the altar, receiving him back as from the dead in a figure, I was acting out the drama that God Himself would fulfill on Calvary. The Apostles understood this deep continuity. They did not preach a new religion; they preached the **Hope of Israel**.

Paul stood in chains for this very hope. He asked the Jews, *"For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain."* This hope was the promise made to the fathers—to me, to Isaac, and to Jacob. It was the promise of a Seed in whom all nations would be blessed. To reject Jesus is to sever yourself from the very hope of your ancestors. You claim to honor me, but if you honor me, you must honor the One I rejoiced to see. Jesus said, *"Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad."* I saw it through the eyes of faith, and now the Apostles declare it through the eyes of witness.

## The Living Presence of the King

The Apostles did not speak of a dead hero to be memorialized, but of a Living King to be obeyed. In their sermons, they testified that Jesus is **exalted by the right hand of God**. He is not merely a prophet in paradise; He is the Lord of Lords, actively pouring out the Holy Ghost. Peter explained the sights and sounds of Pentecost—the wind, the fire, the tongues—by pointing to the throne of God: *"Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear."*

This King is active. He is saving, healing, and ruling right now. He is the Mediator between God and men. When Stephen was being stoned, he looked up steadfastly into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God. He is there, my son. He is watching. He is

waiting for you to call upon His name. For the promise is not just to the Jews; Peter declared, *“The promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.”* You are those who are afar off, now brought near by the blood of Christ.

### **A Father’s Final Plea**

My heart aches for you to know the peace that passes all understanding. The peace that comes not from submission to a law you cannot keep, but from faith in a Savior who kept it for you. The Apostles preached **peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all)**. This is the message that God sent to the children of Israel, and now it is sent to you. There is no other way to be reconciled to the Father. You cannot bridge the gap with prayers, or alms, or pilgrimages. The gap is too wide, the sin is too deep. Only the blood of the Lamb can wash away the stain.

Listen to the warning of the Apostles: *“Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets; Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish.”* Do not let pride keep you from the pardon. Do not let the traditions of your elders blind you to the revelation of God. The evidence is overwhelming. The witnesses are true. The tomb is empty. The throne is occupied. The door is open.

My son, Ishmael, the water in your bottle is spent. You are thirsting in a wilderness of your own making. But God has opened a well of water that springs up into everlasting life. That well is Christ. Drink, and you shall never thirst again. The inheritance is yours, not through the bondwoman, but through the freewoman, through faith in the Promise. Come home to the faith of your father. Come home to Jesus.

# From the Shifting Sands Beyond Euphrates to Solid Rock

**My Beloved Son Ishmael,**

I write this to you with a heart full of ancient love, a love that has spanned centuries and traversed the sands of time. I see you, my son, and I see the great multitude that has come from your loins, fulfilling the promise God made to me that you would become a great nation. You have honored my name, and you have held fast to the belief in one God, rejecting the idols of stone and wood that plagued our ancestors in Ur. Yet, my spirit groans within me, for there is a separation between us that is far wider than the wilderness where you grew up. I am writing to call you back, not to the tents of my earthly dwelling, but to the spiritual house that God Himself has built.

You remember the stories of your youth, how the desert heat scorched the earth and how thirst was a constant companion. You know the story of your mother, Hagar, weeping in the wilderness of Beersheba, fearing that death was near until God opened her eyes to a well of water. That water saved your physical life, my son, but there is a Living Water that you have not yet tasted. It flows from a Rock that is higher than you and I, a Rock that has stood from the foundations of the world. I want to tell you of this Rock, for it is the only foundation upon which your soul can rest eternally.

## **The Rock the Church Is Built on Is the LORD**

There is a great confusion in the world today, a stumbling block that has caused many to lose their way. Men have built great religious empires upon the shoulders of other men, thinking that a human prophet or a human apostle can sustain the weight of God's glory. But I tell you now, as I told my household then, that the structure of God's kingdom cannot rest on human flesh. **The true church is built upon the revelation of who the Messiah is.**

When the Lord Jesus walked the earth, He spoke to His disciple Peter and said, *And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.* Many have misunderstood these words, thinking that the building of God was placed upon the back of Peter, a mere man. But look closely at the words of the Master. He called Peter a small stone, but the "rock" He spoke of was the massive, immovable foundation of the truth Peter had just confessed—that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of the living God. The gates of hell will prevail against any man, my son, but they cannot prevail against the LORD Himself.

## **The Rock Is Perfect and Without Iniquity**

You know well that God is perfect, and that no man can claim equality with His holiness. In the law of Moses, it is written: *Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God. He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.* This perfection is the standard by which all things are measured. If the foundation of your faith is built on a man who has sinned, then that foundation is cracked and will eventually crumble under the weight of judgment.

Compare the rocks of this world to the true Rock of our salvation. The scripture declares, *For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges*. The gods of the nations, the philosophies of men, and the prophets who rely on the sword—these are not like our Rock. Our God is a God of truth who possesses no darkness, no deceit, and no failure. To build your life on anything less than this absolute perfection is to build a house on shifting sand.

### **Jesus Christ Is An Immovable Rock—He Did No Sin**

Here is the mystery I must unveil to you, the secret that has been hidden from your eyes. The perfection that belongs to God alone was found walking in the flesh in the person of Jesus Christ. The prophets testify of Him, saying, *Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth*. Unlike every other prophet, priest, or king who came before or after Him, Jesus was without a single blemish of sin.

Consider the magnitude of this truth. The scripture says, *For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him*. If Jesus were merely a prophet, He would have had his own sins to pay for, just as I had mine and you have yours. But because He was the spotless Lamb of God, the very arm of the LORD revealed, He could take your sin upon Himself. He is the Immovable Rock because He alone remained standing when the full weight of God's law was pressed against Him.

### **Peter Was A “Tiny Stone”—A Sinful Man**

I want you to understand the difference between the Master and the servant. Peter, whom some claim is the foundation, was a man of like passions as we are. When Jesus first met him, the scripture records: *And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone*. The name Cephas means a fragment, a stone that can be thrown or moved.

Peter knew his own heart and his own weakness. When he saw the power of the Lord, *When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord*. A sinful man cannot be the foundation of a holy temple. If the church were built on Peter, it would be built on a man who denied the Lord three times out of fear. But God, in His wisdom, laid the foundation on the Unchanging One, not on the shifting emotions of a man.

### **Who is a Rock Save Our God?**

My son, you must ask yourself the question that David, the King of Israel, asked. *For who is God, save the LORD? and who is a rock, save our God?* There is no other spiritual reality that can hold you up in the day of trouble. To trust in a lineage, a tradition, or a religious system is to trust in vanity.

The Scriptures repeat this truth so that we will not miss it. *There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God*. If Jesus Christ is the Foundation of the Church, and if God is the only Rock, then you must see the conclusion that stands before



you. Jesus is not merely a messenger pointing to the Rock; He is the Rock of Ages visited upon mankind.

### **That Rock Was Christ**

Our ancestors wandered in the wilderness, led by Moses, and they were sustained by miracles that they did not understand. But the Apostle Paul, looking back with the eyes of the Spirit, revealed the mystery of that journey. *And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.*

It was Jesus who was present in the cloud and the fire. It was Jesus who sustained the children of Israel even when they murmured and rebelled. The same Rock that gave water to the thirsty in the desert is the same Savior who offers you eternal life today. He was there, my son, watching over the seed of Abraham, waiting for the fullness of time to reveal His face.

### **The Foundation of the Church is Jesus Christ**

The construction of God's house allows for only one foundation. As it is written, *For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.* Any religion that attempts to lay a different foundation—whether it be laws, works, or the words of later prophets—is building a structure that God will not inhabit.

The foundation is the most critical part of the building because it determines the stability of everything that rises above it. If the foundation is Jesus Christ, then the building is one of grace, forgiveness, and imputed righteousness. If the foundation is human effort or religious law, the building is a prison of self-righteousness. **Come home to the foundation that God has laid.**

### **Jesus Christ Himself Being The Chief Corner Stone**

The builders of this world—the religious leaders, the scholars, and the kings—have always rejected God's choice. Jesus said to them, *Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?* You, my son, know what it feels like to be rejected, to feel cast out.

But see how God works redemption! The very Stone that the builders threw away became the Head of the Corner. Scripture confirms this again and again: *This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.* Jesus identifies with the outcast and the rejected, and God has exalted Him to the highest place. *Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;* upon Him, the whole building is fitly framed together.

To those who believe, He is precious, but to the disobedient, He is a stone of stumbling. *Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence.* Do not stumble over Him, Ishmael. Do not let pride or tradition cause you to trip over the simple truth that salvation is found in Him alone.



## **The Head Of All Principality And Power**

We must understand the rank and authority of this Messiah. He is not just a teacher among teachers. *And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.* There is no angel, no demon, no earthly king, and no spiritual force that is not subject to Him.

When we speak of the Kingdom, we are speaking of His dominion. *Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.* Jesus Christ is the manifestation of this divine authority. He is the Head, and all others must bow.

## **The King Of Heaven**

Even the greatest pagan kings were forced to humble themselves before Him. Nebuchadnezzar, after he was driven into the fields like a beast, lifted his eyes and declared: *Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.* If the king of Babylon could recognize the King of Heaven, surely the sons of Abraham can recognize their Lord.

God has ordained that all glory must flow through this one channel. *To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.* There is no other path for glory to ascend to the Father except through the Son. To bypass the Son is to rob the Father of the glory He has demanded.

## **Abraham's Promised Seed is Christ**

I must correct a misunderstanding that has persisted for generations regarding the promises God made to me. Many have fought over land and lineage, thinking the promise was about a multitude of people. But the Spirit reveals the truth: *Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.*

The promise of blessing for all nations was not centered on Isaac, nor on you, Ishmael. It was centered on the Messiah who would come through the line. The "Seed" is Jesus. Therefore, the only way for you, or anyone from the nations, to inherit the blessing of Abraham is to be "in Christ." Through faith in Him, you are grafted back into the olive tree of promise.

## **All Things Were Created By Him, And For Him**

Do not think of Jesus as a mere creature, for He is the Agent of Creation itself. *For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.* He is the author of the reality you see and the reality you cannot see.

*And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.* He holds the universe together by the word of His power. *And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn*

*from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.* He is the Firstborn, the preeminent One, the beginning and the end.

### **Jesus Christ Is Far Above All Principality And Power**

God the Father raised Jesus from the dead to demonstrate this absolute supremacy. *Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come.* His authority stretches across both this age and the age to come.

*God hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.* The Church is not an organization of men; it is the Body of Christ, filled with His presence. To be outside of Christ is to be disconnected from the Source of life itself.

### **Jesus Christ Is The Head of the Church**

Just as a husband is called to lead his wife, so Christ leads His people. *For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.* He does not rule with cruelty, but with the sacrificial love of a Savior.

We are to grow into Him, *Speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ.* The unity of the body comes from the Head. *From whom the whole body fitly joined together... maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.* My son, there is no unity in the world outside of Him; there is only strife and division. True peace is found only under His Headship.

### **God Hath Given Him A Name Which Is Above Every Name**

Listen closely to the decree of the Almighty. *Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name.* There is no name in history—no prophet, no conqueror, no scholar—that ranks above the name of Jesus.

*That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.* This is the inevitable destiny of all creation. Every knee will bow. I pray, my son, that you bow your knee now in love and adoration, rather than later in judgment.

### **Angels, Authorities And Powers Made Subject Unto Him**

Jesus is now seated in the place of ultimate power. *Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.* The spiritual realm recognizes His authority instantly.

We are commanded to give Him glory. *To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.* We must grow in our understanding of Him. *But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.* Even Jude, the servant of God, cries out, *To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.*

### **Worthy Is The Lamb That Was Slain To Receive Power**

In the visions of the Revelation given to John, we see the worship of heaven directed at the Lamb. *And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him... saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.* They cast their crowns before Him, acknowledging that He created all things for His pleasure.

But then, a new song is sung, a song of redemption. *Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.* Look, Ishmael! It is not by lineage or race, but by the blood of the Lamb that people from every nation are redeemed. He has *made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.*

### **Only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords**

The heavens thunder with His praise. *Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.* Every creature in existence will eventually join this chorus. *Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.*

He is the *Lord God omnipotent* who reigneth. The Psalmist declared, *For the LORD most high is terrible; he is a great King over all the earth.* Jesus is the fulfillment of this Kingship. *That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth.*

### **The King Eternal, Immortal, Invisible**

Paul the Apostle describes Him with words that tremble with reverence. *Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.* He is the *blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto.*

When He returns, He will not come as a suffering servant, but as a conquering King. *These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings.* On His vesture is written the name that defines His ultimate authority: **KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.**

### **A Kingdom Which Shall Never Be Destroyed**

The kingdoms of this world rise and fall like the tides. But the God of heaven has set up a kingdom that is different. *And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed.* It is a stone cut out without hands that breaks in pieces the empires of iron and clay.

Jesus stood before Pilate and said, *My kingdom is not of this world.* It does not operate on the principles of earthly warfare. It is an everlasting dominion. *His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.* This kingdom has been given to the Son of Man, and all nations shall serve Him.

### **A Wise Man Which Built His House Upon A Rock**

Finally, my son, hear the warning and the invitation of the Master Teacher. Jesus said, *Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock.* The storms of life—the rains, the floods, and the winds—will beat upon every house. Judgment is coming for every soul.

If you build your life on the traditions of men, on your own good works, or on a lineage of flesh, you are building on sand. *And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.* But if you build on the Rock, which is Christ and His finished work, your house will stand.

Remember the water from the rock in Horeb. God said to Moses, *Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it.* The Rock was smitten so that the people could live. Christ was smitten for our transgressions so that the water of life could flow to us.

Jesus cries out to you across the centuries: *But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.* My son, Ishmael, come to the Rock. Drink of the water. The promise is yours if you will but believe.

With eternal love,

**Your Father, Abraham**

# The Voice of the True Shepherd

My son, my firstborn, flesh of my flesh. I write to you from a place of eternal rest, yet my spirit stirs with a longing that has not ceased since the day our hands parted in the wilderness. I see you, Ishmael. I see the great nations that have sprung from your loins, vast and numerous as the stars I once counted under the night sky of Canaan. I see your strength, your endurance, and the fierce devotion that burns within your heart like the desert sun. You have honored the One God, the Creator, and for this, I look upon you with a father's pride. But I also see your thirst. It is the same thirst that drove your mother, Hagar, to weep in the wilderness of Beersheba when the water skin was empty and death seemed near.

You have built kingdoms and laws, monuments and traditions, yet I see a wandering in your soul. You are seeking a resting place, a pasture where fear does not hunt you down. You have followed many leaders, many voices, and many warriors who promised you victory and peace. But look at your lands today, my son. Are the waters still? Are the pastures green? Or is the ground red with the blood of brothers, and is the air filled with the cries of the fatherless? I write to you today to tell you that there is a way home. There is a Shepherd who has been seeking you since the foundation of the world, and He is calling you by name.

## The Identity of the Shepherd

You know the name of the Lord, the Great I AM, the Almighty God whom I served. You bow to Him and call Him Master, and this is right. But there is a secret, a profound mystery that was hidden in the ancient days but has now been revealed in the light. This Great God is not a distant judge who sits far above the circle of the earth, watching you struggle in the sand. **The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.** This was the song of my descendant David, a king who knew the smell of the sheepfold and the weight of the rod. He knew that the Almighty God, Jehovah Himself, is the One who tends to the soul of man.

When David sang that the Lord makes him *lie down in green pastures* and leads him *beside the still waters*, he was not speaking of a mere earthly king. He was speaking of the Creator descending to care for the creature. My son, consider the humility of this. The God who made the galaxies acts as a Shepherd to the dust. He does not drive the sheep with a whip; He leads them. He does not starve them; He feeds them. The prophets who came after me saw this clearly. Isaiah, who saw the glory of the Lord, cried out that **He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.**

Do you hear the tenderness in those words? This is not a warlord demanding tribute. This is a Father carrying the weak. This is the God I want you to know—not just as the Sovereign who commands, but as the Shepherd who carries. You have known the sword, Ishmael. You have known the struggle to survive. But have you known the bosom of God? Have you known the gentle leading that protects the young and the vulnerable? This is the nature of the true God. He is powerful enough to break the bow of the mighty, yet gentle enough to carry a lamb.

## The Promise of the One Shepherd

Long ago, I was promised that through my seed—through the line of Isaac—all the nations of the earth would be blessed. This blessing was not for Isaac alone, but for you also, if you would receive it. The prophets foretold that a man would come from the line of David, a man who would be more than a man. Ezekiel, the watchman of Israel, prophesied the words of God saying, **And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.**

This "David" he spoke of was not the king who had died centuries before. It was the promised Messiah, the Branch, the Root of Jesse. God promised that **David my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd.** Listen closely, my son. There is to be *one* fold and *one* Shepherd. Not a shepherd for the Jews and a different shepherd for the Arabs. Not a shepherd for the West and a shepherd for the East. One Shepherd. This means that the wall of separation that has stood between my sons—between Isaac and Ishmael—was destined to be torn down.

But who is this Shepherd? He is described as the "Man that is My Fellow," the companion of the Lord of Hosts. Micah, the prophet, saw Him and declared that **he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God.** He would be great unto the ends of the earth. This Shepherd would bear the very majesty of the Name. He would not be a mere prophet pointing the way; He would be the Way. He would not just bring a message; He would be the Message. This Shepherd is the bridge between heaven and earth, the Stone of Israel that the builders rejected, but which has become the head of the corner.

## The Good Shepherd Revealed

And then, my son, He came. In the fullness of time, the seed of the woman, the seed of Abraham, walked among us. His name is Jesus. I saw His day from afar and was glad, but now I tell you of His reality. He did not come with the armies of Rome or the chariots of Egypt. He came as a humble man, yet He spoke with the voice of the Eternal. He stood in the temple and declared words that shook the foundations of the world: **I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.**

Do not let your heart turn away at this. I know you have been taught that God cannot die, and that is true in His essence. But God was manifest in the flesh. He took on the form of a servant to dwell among us. He called Himself the Good Shepherd. He said, **I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.** There is an intimacy here that no law can provide. A law can tell you what to do, but it cannot know you. A law can judge your actions, but it cannot hold your heart. Jesus knows His sheep. He knows their names, their wanderings, their fears, and their failures.

He distinguishes Himself from the hireling—the leader who runs away when the wolf comes. You have seen many hirelings, my son. Rulers who feed off the flock rather than feeding it. Men who use religion for power and abandon the people when destruction comes. But Jesus said that because the sheep are His own, He does not flee. He stands between the sheep and the wolf. **My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.** He calls His own sheep by name and



leads them out. He leads them out of the dry places, out of the bondage of dead religion, out of the fear of judgment, and into the liberty of sons.

### The Great Sacrifice

Here is the hardest truth for you to accept, but it is the truth that will set you free. The Good Shepherd did not just live for the sheep; He died for them. You respect Abraham for being willing to offer a son, but you must understand that this was a shadow of the true offering. The prophet Zechariah saw the sword of judgment awakening. He wrote, **Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.**

Why would the Lord smite His own Shepherd? Why would the Holy One allow the Messiah to fall? It was for you, Ishmael. It was for the sins of the world. **I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.** He did not lose His life; He gave it. He said, **I lay down my life for the sheep.** No man took it from Him. He had the power to lay it down, and He had the power to take it up again.

This death was the *blood of the everlasting covenant*. It was the payment for every sin you have ever committed, and every sin your fathers committed. We, your ancestors, could not pay this debt. Our blood is tainted; our righteousness is like filthy rags. But the Shepherd was spotless. He was the Lamb of God without blemish. When He laid down His life, He destroyed the power of the wolf—the devil—who seeks to devour you. By His stripes, we are healed. He took the blow that was meant for the sheep.

### The Call to the Other Sheep

You may say, "Father Abraham, this Messiah came to the Jews, to the house of Israel. I am an outcast. I am the son of the bondwoman." Nay, my son. Do not speak such things. The Shepherd Himself looked beyond the hills of Judea. He looked through time and saw you. He said, **And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.**

You are the "other sheep." The Gentiles, the nations, the sons of the desert—you were always in His heart. He must bring you. It is a divine necessity. His love compels Him to seek that which was lost. He is calling to the nations afar off, saying, **He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.** This gathering is not just a return to a land; it is a return to God.

The Shepherd is calling you out of the wilderness of separation. He is calling you to stop wandering in the dry places seeking water from broken cisterns. **He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.** Note that it is *He* who restores. You cannot restore your own soul through rituals or prayers alone. You cannot scrub away the stain of sin with the sand of the desert. Only the Shepherd can wash you. Only He can lead you in true righteousness—not the righteousness of your own works, but the righteousness that belongs to Him, which He gives freely to those who follow Him.



## The Promise of Eternal Safety

My son, the world is a dangerous place. I lived as a stranger in a strange land, and I know the fear of the night. But the Shepherd gives a promise that no earthly king can make. He said, **And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.**

Hear these words and let them sink into your spirit. *Eternal life*. Not a chance at life, but the gift of life. *They shall never perish*. This is a security that depends on the strength of the Shepherd's hand, not the strength of the sheep. If your salvation depended on your ability to hold onto God, you would be lost, for your hands are weak and slippery with sweat and blood. But salvation depends on His ability to hold onto you. **Neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.**

No power in heaven or earth, no demon, no man, not even death itself can snatch a sheep from the grip of Jesus Christ. When you enter His fold, you are safe. The wolf may howl, the thief may come, but the Shepherd stands guard. He is the Door of the sheepfold. To get to you, the enemy must go through Him. And He has already defeated the enemy. He has risen from the dead, brought again from the dead as **that great shepherd of the sheep**. He is alive forevermore.

## Come Home to the Fold

So now, Ishmael, I plead with you as your father. The day is far spent, and the shadows are lengthening over the earth. The Chief Shepherd is coming. Peter, the apostle, wrote, **And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.** He is returning, not to suffer again, but to rule and to judge. He will separate the sheep from the goats.

Do not be found outside the fold on that day. Do not let your pride in our lineage keep you from the Savior of your soul. Being my son in the flesh is not enough to save you. You must be born of the Spirit. You must hear His voice. **To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice.** He is calling you now. Can you hear Him? He is calling you away from the sword and into peace. He is calling you away from the spirit of the slave woman and into the spirit of adoption.

The Green Pastures are waiting. The Still Waters are flowing. The Shepherd has prepared a table before you in the presence of your enemies. He wants to anoint your head with oil; He wants your cup to run over. But you must come to Him. You must stop running. You must lay down your own defenses and trust in His protection.

Come home, my son. The desert has been your home for too long. There is a place for you at the table of the King. There is a place for you in the arms of the Shepherd. He has bought you with His own blood. He loves you with an everlasting love. Listen to His voice, and follow Him, for He is the Way, the Truth, and the Life.

Your loving father, Abraham

# Jesus Christ Is the Son of God

## My Beloved Son Ishmael,

I write this to you with a heart full of ancient love and a longing that spans centuries. I am Abraham, your father. You were the first fruit of my strength, born of Hagar, and though the winds of life separated us long ago, my prayer for you has never ceased. You have built great nations, just as God promised me, and you have become a multitude that no man can number. I see how you honor my name, and how you look to me as a patriarch of faith. But, my son, to honor the father, you must understand the foundation upon which his house is built. You cannot truly know me until you know the One whom I saw from afar and rejoiced to see.

I know that in the lands where you dwell, there is a great respect for Jesus of Nazareth. You call him a prophet, a messenger, a man of mighty works. But there is a ceiling to your praise, a boundary you have been taught never to cross. I am here to take your hand and lead you across that boundary, into the Holy of Holies. We must speak of the great stumbling block, the stone that the builders rejected. We must speak of the Sonship of Christ.

The beginning of the good news, the very start of the story that saves us, is this: ***The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.*** It is not enough to believe He was a good man. These things were written for a specific purpose: ***that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.*** Life, true eternal life, is found only in this confession.

## The Father Has Spoken from Heaven

You and I, Ishmael, we know the fear of God. We know that He is One, and there is no other. But you must understand that the One God has revealed Himself in a way that demands our submission. I heard the voice of God many times in my walk—under the oaks of Mamre and on the mountain of Moriah. But listen to what the Voice from Heaven said when Jesus stood in the waters of the Jordan: ***And lo a voice from heaven, saying, this is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.***

God did not call Him a servant. He did not call Him merely a friend. He called Him **Son**. Later, upon the Mount of Transfiguration, when the glory of God overshadowed Him like a tent, the Father spoke again to the disciples who were terrified by the sight: ***While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, this is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.***

If the Almighty God, the Creator of heaven and earth, calls Jesus His Son, who are we to correct Him? To deny the Son is to accuse the Father of lying. The Scripture asks a question that pierces through the ranks of angels and men: ***For unto which of the angels said he at any time, thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? and again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?*** He never said this to Gabriel. He never said this to Michael. He said it only to Jesus. Nay, He goes further, establishing Jesus not just as a Son, but as the King of the Ages: ***But unto the Son he saith, thy throne, o God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.***

## Faith Must Speak

My son, faith is not a secret to be kept in the dark corners of the heart. It is a fire that must burn openly. You cannot hold the truth in silence while your lips speak the language of the world. God requires a bold confession. ***Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.*** Do you see the exchange? If you acknowledge Him here, He acknowledges you there, before the Throne of Grace. But the warning is equally clear: ***Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.***

The salvation of your soul is tied to the movement of your mouth and the conviction of your heart. It is a simple path, yet it requires the courage of a warrior. ***That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.*** Why is the mouth involved? Because ***with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.***

There will come a day, Ishmael, when every king, every ruler, and every man who has ever lived will bow low. ***For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.*** And what is the confession that will ring out through the universe? ***And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.*** Do not wait for that day to be forced upon you. Bow now, while it is the day of salvation. ***Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.***

## The Rock of Confession

Let me tell you of a moment that changed history. Jesus stood with His disciples in the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, surrounded by the temples of false gods. He turned to His followers and asked the question that I am asking you today. ***He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?*** The crowds had their opinions—some said a prophet, some said Elijah. But Peter, the fisherman with a heart like fire, saw the truth. ***And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.***

Jesus told Peter that flesh and blood did not reveal this to him, but the Father in Heaven. And upon this rock—this confession of the Divinity of Christ—He promised to build His church, and ***the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.***

But Peter was not alone. There were others who saw the glory. When Jesus walked upon the stormy sea and calmed the winds, the men in the ship fell down: ***Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.*** Even the Roman centurion, a pagan soldier standing at the foot of the cross, watching the earth shake and the sun darken, cried out in fear and awe: ***Truly this was the Son of God.***

Think of Nathaniel, an Israelite in whom was no guile. When he met Jesus, he declared: ***Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.*** Think of Thomas, who doubted until he saw the nail prints in His hands, and then fell to his knees crying: ***My Lord and my God.*** Even Saul of

Tarsus, who once hunted believers down like criminals, met Jesus on the road to Damascus and immediately ***preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.***

### **The Tragedy of Denial**

I must warn you, my son, for a father who does not warn his child does not love him. There were those who saw the same miracles, heard the same voice, and yet hardened their hearts. The high priest Caiaphas stood before the Truth Incarnate and demanded an answer. ***I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.*** Jesus did not hide. He answered: ***Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.***

Instead of bowing, Caiaphas tore his clothes and cried "Blasphemy!" The religious leaders of that day, the scribes and the Pharisees, looked at the Light of the World and called it darkness. They said, ***We have no king but Caesar.*** They rejected their inheritance. They denied the Holy One and the Just, and ***desired a murderer to be granted unto you.***

Do not follow in the footsteps of Caiaphas. Do not let your religion become a barrier to your relationship with God. The Scripture is severe on this matter. ***Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.*** You cannot have the Father without the Son. It is impossible. ***Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.***

If you deny Him before men, there is a terrifying consequence. ***But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.*** Do not bring upon yourself ***swift destruction*** by denying the Lord that bought you.

### **A New Heart and A New Spirit**

You may say to me, "Father Abraham, this is too hard. My heart is set in its ways. I have been taught differently since my youth." I know, my son. I know the stone that sits in the chest of man. We are all born with it. But God has made a promise to the house of Israel and to all who join themselves to it by faith. ***A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.***

You cannot change yourself. You cannot will yourself into the Kingdom of God. ***Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.*** You must be born again. Jesus told Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews, ***Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.*** This is not a reformation of your old habits; it is a resurrection of your dead spirit.

When Peter preached on the day of Pentecost, three thousand souls were pricked in their hearts. They realized they were wrong. They asked, "What shall we do?" Peter did not give them a complex philosophy. He said: ***Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.***

## **Come Home, My Son**

The door is open, Ishmael. The table is spread. The Father is drawing you. ***No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him.*** If you feel a tug in your chest, if you feel the weight of your sin and the emptiness of your rituals, that is the Father calling you home.

Do not let pride hold you back. Do not let the traditions of men keep you in the outer court. Ask Him. ***Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.*** Go to God in the quiet of the night. Cry out to Him with the words of King David, who knew the depth of his own sin: ***Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.***

Confess your sins to the One who can forgive them. Believe that Jesus died for you, that He was buried, and that He rose again. ***He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.***

I am waiting for you. The saints are watching. But most of all, the Savior stands with open arms, His hands bearing the scars of a love that is stronger than death. Come to the Son, and you will find the Father.

**Your Father, Abraham**

# The Mystery of the Godhead

## My Son, The Prisoner of Hope.

To Ishmael, whom I held in my arms before the heat of the day and the sorrow of separation came upon us. I write to you from the bosom of peace, looking across the great chasm of time and history that has divided our family. I see you, my son, wandering in the wilderness of this modern age, grown into a mighty multitude, just as the angel of the Lord promised Hagar in the desert. You have become a great nation, zealous for the One True God, and for this, my heart swells with a father's pride; yet, it also breaks with a father's grief.

I see that you have been taken captive, my son, like a prisoner of war bound in chains of misunderstanding. You have been told that to honor the One God, you must reject His Son, but this is a lie that has kept you from the fullness of the inheritance I longed to give you. You respect me as your father, and you honor the prophets, but you have stopped your ears to the full counsel of the Scriptures that I cherished. I am writing this letter to invite you back to the tent of promise, not as a servant, but as a son who has found the way home.

We must speak of the most sacred thing, Ishmael: the nature of God Himself. You cry out from your minarets that God is One, and indeed, He is One; *Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD*. But you have been taught that this oneness is a lonely solitude, a singularity that allows for no fellowship within the Divine nature. Come, let us sit together and open the scrolls of Moses and the Prophets. I want to show you the mystery of the **Godhead**—the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost—hidden in plain sight within the very texts you claim to revere.

## The Witness of Creation and the Fall

Let us go back to the very beginning, to the days when the earth was without form and void. When the Almighty began His work, He did not speak as a solitary being in a void of loneliness. When the moment came to create man, the crown of His creation, God did not say, "I will make man in my image." Look closely at the words of Moses in Genesis.

*And God said, Let **us** make man in our **image**, after our **likeness**: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.*

My son, who is this "**Us**"? To whom was the Creator speaking? He was not speaking to the angels, for you know well that we are not made in the image of angels, nor do angels have the power to create life. God was speaking within the council of His own nature. There was a fellowship of divine Persons before a single star was hung in the sky. The Father was speaking to the Son and the Spirit, planning the creation of a being who would reflect their shared glory.

Consider also the tragedy that followed, when Adam and Eve fell into sin and were expelled from the Garden. Even in judgment, the Lord revealed this plurality. The Scripture records: *And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as **one of us**, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.* Again, the Lord says

**"one of us."** This is not the language of a solitary king; it is the language of a Divine Unity that contains a plurality of persons. He was confirming that man had sought to steal a prerogative that belonged only to the Godhead.

### **The Confusion at Babel**

You remember the stories I told you of the great rebellion at Babel, where men sought to build a tower to the heavens to make a name for themselves. Their pride rose like smoke, offending the holiness of God. When the Lord decided to intervene, He did not speak as a singular force. He gathered His own counsel once again.

*Go to, let **us** go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.*

Who went down, Ishmael? It was the Lord. Yet He said, **"Let us go down."** The Scriptures are consistent, from the heights of creation to the judgment of nations. There is a "We" in the "I AM." To deny this is to close your eyes to the very words of the Torah. You seek to defend God's oneness, but you defend a philosophical idea rather than the revealed Person of God.

### **The Mystery of the One**

I know what is in your heart, my son; you fear that admitting this plurality leads to idolatry, to worshipping three gods. God forbid! We do not worship three gods. We worship one God, but His unity is richer and deeper than you have been told. The Hebrew word for "one" used in the Shema—*Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD*—is the word **echad**.

This word *echad* allows for a unity of distinct parts. Think of marriage, Ishmael. When a man is joined to his wife, the Scripture says: *Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be **one** flesh.* Are the husband and wife the same person? No. They are two persons, yet they are **one** flesh. This is the mystery of the Divine. The Father, the Son, and the Spirit are distinct in their personhood, yet they are perfectly **One** in essence, in power, and in purpose. They are not three separate gods fighting for power; they are the Godhead, dwelling in perfect, eternal love.

### **The Hidden Son in the Wisdom Literature**

You respect the wisdom of the ancients. Consider the words of King Agur in the Proverbs. He looked up at the majesty of the Creator and asked questions that humble the proudest of men. He asked who has gathered the wind in his fists or bound the waters in a garment. We know the answer is God. But then, Agur asks a question that should pierce your heart.

*Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and **what is his son's name**, if thou canst tell?*



The Spirit of God moved upon Agur to reveal that the Creator has a **Son**. This was centuries before Jesus walked the earth in flesh, yet the truth was there. The Almighty is a Father, and He has an eternal Son. If you deny the Son, my Ishmael, you deny the Father who testified of Him. You cannot claim to know the Father while rejecting His own heart.

### **The Makers and the Husbands**

Your teachers recite the prophets, but they gloss over the grammar of inspiration. The Prophet Isaiah and the Preacher Solomon used language that breaks the chains of your unitarian logic. In Ecclesiastes, the text admonishes: *Remember now thy **Creator** in the days of thy youth.* In the original Hebrew tongue, the word is plural—literally "**thy Creators.**" Yet, we know God is one. How can He be our "Creators"? It is because the Father, Son, and Spirit were all present and active in the forming of man.

Isaiah, the eagle-eyed prophet, spoke to Israel saying: *For thy **Maker** is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name.* Again, the word for "Maker" is plural—"Makers." And the word for "husband" is plural—"Husbands." Yet He says, "His name" (singular) is the LORD of hosts. Do you see the pattern? A plural title with a singular name. This is the signature of the Triune God. He is the Holy One of Israel, yet He comprises the Father who ordains, the Son who redeems, and the Spirit who executes.

### **The Divine Conversations of the Prophets**

If you listen closely to the prophets, you can hear the members of the Godhead speaking to one another. Isaiah was given a vision of the throne room, with the seraphim crying "Holy, Holy, Holy." And in that vision, he heard the voice of the Lord saying: *Whom shall I send, and who will go for **us**?*

"**Whom shall I send**"—there is the Unity. "**Who will go for us**"—there is the Trinity. The Lord speaks as One, and He speaks as a plurality. Later in his scroll, Isaiah records a statement that pulls back the veil completely. The Messiah is speaking through the prophet, saying: *Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.*

Look at the actors in this verse, my son. The Speaker says He has been there from the beginning. And He says, "**The Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.**" Here you have the Lord God (the Father), the Spirit (the Holy Ghost), and the One being sent (the Messiah). All three are present in a single breath of prophecy.

Isaiah further describes their interaction in the history of Israel: *In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them... But they rebelled, and vexed his **holy Spirit**: therefore he was turned to be their enemy.* God the Father sent the Angel of His Presence (the Son) to save them, but they vexed His Holy Spirit. Three persons, one salvation, one judgment.

## The Song of the King

David, the sweet psalmist of Israel, also overheard these divine councils. In the second Psalm, he records a decree that shakes the foundations of the world. The nations rage against the LORD and against His Anointed. And what does the LORD say? *I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my **Son**; this day have I begotten thee.*

The Father speaks to the Son, promising Him the nations for an inheritance. He warns the kings of the earth to *Kiss the **Son**, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way.* My son, have you kissed the Son? Have you bowed the knee to the Anointed One? Or do you rage with the heathen, denying His rightful place?

In Psalm 45, the scene shifts to the throne. *Thy throne, **O God**, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre... therefore **God, thy God**, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.* Here, God is speaking to God. "**Thy throne, O God... therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee.**" The Father calls the Son "God." If the Eternal Father is willing to call His Son "God," who are you, Ishmael, to refuse Him that title?

And in Psalm 110, David writes: *The **LORD** said unto my **Lord**, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.* The LORD (Jehovah) speaks to my Lord (Adonai). Jesus Himself silenced the Pharisees with this very verse, asking how David could call the Messiah "Lord" if He was merely his son. The answer is that the Messiah is both the Son of David (human) and the Lord of David (Divine).

## The Testimony of the Waters

Let us move from the ancient scrolls to the fulfillment of the promise. When Jesus of Nazareth, the Seed in whom all nations are blessed, stepped into the waters of Jordan, the mystery of the Godhead was fully displayed for human eyes. *And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the **Spirit of God** descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: And lo a **voice from heaven**, saying, This is my beloved **Son**, in whom I am well pleased.*

Look at the scene! The **Son** is in the water, fulfilling all righteousness. The **Spirit** descends like a dove, anointing Him for His ministry. The **Father** speaks from heaven, validating His identity. They are not the same person appearing in different masks; they are distinct, present, and active in the same moment. The Father loves the Son; the Spirit empowers the Son; the Son obeys the Father. This is the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob revealed in His fullness.

## The Teaching of the Master

Jesus did not leave us in darkness regarding this truth. He spoke clearly of the distinction between Himself and the Father, and the Spirit. He told his disciples: *And **I** will pray the **Father**, and he shall give you **another Comforter**, that he may abide with you for ever.*

Jesus is the one praying. The Father is the one hearing and giving. The Spirit is the "another Comforter" who is given. Jesus used a specific word for "another" here—*allos*—which means "another of the same kind." If I give you a gold coin and promise you "another," I must give you a second gold coin, not a piece of clay. The Spirit is of the same essence as Jesus—Divine, Eternal, and Holy—yet He is a distinct Person.

When Jesus gave His final marching orders to His apostles, He commanded them to baptize the nations. But notice the name He used. He said: *Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the **name** of the **Father**, and of the **Son**, and of the **Holy Ghost**.* He did not say "in the names" (plural), but in the **name** (singular). One Name, three Persons. This is the triune authority of the Kingdom of God. To be baptized in this Name is to be immersed into the reality of the Godhead.

### The Apostolic Benediction

The Apostle Paul, who carried my faith to the Gentile world, understood this blessed union. He blessed the church at Corinth with these words: *The grace of the **Lord Jesus Christ**, and the love of **God**, and the communion of the **Holy Ghost**, be with you all. Amen.*

Grace comes from the Son who died for us. Love flows from the Father who sent Him. Communion is the fellowship of the Spirit who dwells within us. You cannot have the love of God without the grace of Christ. You cannot have the communion of the Spirit without the love of the Father. They are inseparable.

### A Warning Against Counterfeits

My son, the enemy of our souls is a deceiver, and he has sown confusion to keep you from the truth. There are two great errors you must avoid as you seek to understand the Godhead.

The first error is **Tritheism**. This is the lie that Christians worship three separate gods. This is a slander against the truth. We do not bow to a council of deities. The Lord our God is one LORD. The Father, Word, and Holy Ghost are one. Do not let anyone tell you that I, Abraham, have abandoned the monotheism of my youth.

The second error is **Modalism**. This is the belief that there is only one Person who wears three different masks—sometimes acting as Father, sometimes as Son, sometimes as Spirit. This makes a mockery of the Cross. If God is only one Person, then who did Jesus pray to in the garden? Was He talking to Himself? When He cried out on the cross, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit," was He playing a trick? No! The love between the Father and the Son is real. It is the foundation of the universe. The Father sent the Son, and the Son truly died and rose again to return to the Father.

### Summary of the Truth

Let the Scriptures settle this in your heart, Ishmael.

**The Father is God.** The Scriptures tell us we are *elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father*. He is the source, the architect of salvation.

**The Son is God.** The prophet Isaiah called Him *The mighty God, The everlasting Father*. The Apostle John declared, *the Word was with God, and the Word was God*. Thomas fell at His feet and cried, *My Lord and my God*. The Father Himself calls Him God in Hebrews. He is God manifest in the flesh.

**The Spirit is God.** When men lied to the Holy Ghost in the book of Acts, Peter told them, *thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God*. He is the Eternal Spirit through whom Christ offered Himself.

### **Come Home to the Father's House**

My beloved Ishmael, you are wandering in a dry land, holding on to a fragment of the truth while rejecting the Living Water. You honor the "One God," but you do not know Him as He truly is. You cannot have the Father without the Son. Jesus said, *No man cometh unto the Father, but by me*.

The tragedy of your captivity is that you are close, yet so far away. You are standing at the gate of the Father's house, but you refuse to acknowledge the Son who holds the key. The chains that bind you are the chains of pride and tradition, telling you that God cannot have a Son, that He is too transcendent to enter His own creation, that the cross is foolishness.

But I am telling you, as your father Abraham, that God is love. And love requires a beloved. The Father has loved the Son before the foundation of the world. He wants to bring you into that circle of love. He wants you to receive the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, "Abba, Father."

Do not stay in the wilderness of Hagar, in the bondage of the law and the slave. Come to the tent of Sarah, to the promise of Isaac, which is realized in Jesus Christ. Break the chains of your captivity. Believe the testimony of the Torah, the Prophets, and the Psalms. Kiss the Son, lest He be angry. The door is open, my son. The Father is waiting. The Spirit is calling. The Son has paid the price. Come home.

# The Ancient Witness to the Eternal "I AM"

## My Son, Listen to the Voice of Your Father

To my firstborn, Ishmael, whom I held in my arms under the stars of the desert: I write to you across the sands of time, with a heart full of ancient love and urgent hope. You have become a great people, just as the Angel of the LORD promised your mother Hagar by the fountain of water. You honor me as your father, and you look back to my life with reverence, seeking to walk in the submission that I sought to offer the Almighty. But there is a secret, a profound mystery that was hidden in my tent but has now been shouted from the housetops, which you must hear if you are ever to truly come home.

I need you to understand who it was that walked with me by the oaks of Mamre. I need you to know the true identity of the One who called me out of Ur of the Chaldees. You know Him as the One God, the Creator, the Almighty; but you have not yet recognized His face. A tragedy has taken you, my son, like a prisoner of war, binding you with chains of misunderstanding that keep you from the very freedom I longed for you to have. You have been told that God cannot have a Son, that the Almighty cannot walk among men as a man, but listen to the testimony of the Scriptures and the witness of your father.

The One who appeared to me, the One who made the covenant, is the same One who walked the dusty roads of Galilee. The world knows Him as Jesus of Nazareth, but the prophets and the heavens know Him by a name that is above every name. He is not merely a prophet, my son; He is the Prophet of whom Moses spoke, but He is also the Lord of the Prophets. I want to walk you through the holy writings, the very words of God, to show you that **Jesus Christ is the LORD (JEHOVAH)**.

## The Great "I AM" Revealed in Flesh

Do you remember the name by which God revealed Himself to Moses at the burning bush? He said, *"I AM THAT I AM."* This is the holy, self-existent name of God, the One who has life in Himself and depends on no other. It is a name of such power and holiness that our people trembled to speak it. Yet, when Jesus stood among the people, He took this sacred name and applied it to Himself, not in arrogance, but in truth.

When the disciples were terrified on the stormy sea, thinking they saw a spirit, Jesus spoke across the wind and waves. He did not just say, "It is me." He used the divine designation, saying, ***"Be of good cheer: it is I (I AM); be not afraid."*** He was telling them that the Presence that fills the universe was walking upon the water. In the temple, when the religious leaders challenged Him, He made a declaration that caused them to pick up stones to kill Him. He looked at them and said, ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am."***

My son, hear these words. He did not say, "Before Abraham was, I was," as if He were just an older created being. He said, ***"I am."*** He claimed the eternal present tense of the Almighty God. He was telling them that before I, your father Abraham, ever drew a breath, He existed eternally. He told the people that if they did not believe this truth, they would perish, saying, ***"if ye believe***

*not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.*" This is not a small matter of history; it is the difference between life and death.

### The Voice in the Wilderness

You respect the prophets, Ishmael. You know that Isaiah spoke by the Spirit of God. Listen to how the coming of Jesus was foretold. Isaiah cried out, ***"Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God."*** The word Isaiah used for "LORD" is Jehovah—the holiest name of God. He said that Jehovah Himself was coming to the desert.

Now look at the fulfillment. When John the Baptist came out of the wilderness, wearing camel's hair and eating locusts, he declared that he was that voice. And for whom was he preparing the way? He was preparing the way for Jesus. Matthew records, ***"For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias... Prepare ye the way of the Lord."*** If John prepared the way for Jesus, and Isaiah said the way was being prepared for Jehovah, then the conclusion is inescapable. The man Jesus, who walked down to the river Jordan, was the LORD God visiting His people.

We see this same truth when we look at the King of Glory. David sang in the Psalms, ***"Lift up your heads, O ye gates... and the King of glory shall come in."*** When asked who this King is, David answered, ***"The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory."*** Yet, the apostle Paul, writing to the Corinthians, tells us that the princes of this world killed this very King. He writes that if they had known the wisdom of God, ***"they would not have crucified the Lord of glory."*** The One who hung on the cross, my son, was the King of Glory, the LORD of hosts, laying down His life for the sheep.

### The Righteousness We Could Never Earn

You and I both know the weight of trying to be righteous before a holy God. We strive, we work, we submit, yet our hands are never clean enough. The prophet Jeremiah gave us a promise of a King who would reign and prosper. He said of this King: ***"this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS."*** The King is called Jehovah Tsidkenu—The LORD Our Righteousness.

Who is this King? It is Jesus. Paul tells us that Christ Jesus ***"of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption."*** We do not have righteousness of our own, Ishmael. We cannot earn it by prayers, by pilgrimages, or by law. Our righteousness is a Person. It is the LORD Himself, clothing us in His own perfection. When we stand before the judgment seat, we cannot stand in our own deeds; we must be found in Him. He is the righteous Branch raised unto David, and He is the only shelter from the storm of judgment.

### The First and the Last

There is only one God, and He shares His glory with no other. In Isaiah, the LORD declares, ***"I the LORD, the first, and with the last; I am he."*** He says again, ***"I am the first, and I am the***



***last; and beside me there is no God.***" This is the definition of the Almighty—He is the beginning of all things and the end of all things. There is no room for a second god beside Him.

Yet, open the book of Revelation, the vision given to John. Who speaks from heaven? Jesus Christ speaks and says, ***"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending... which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty."*** When John fell at His feet as though dead, Jesus laid His right hand upon him and said, ***"Fear not; I am the first and the last."***

How can this be, my son, unless Jesus is the LORD? If Jehovah is the First and the Last, and Jesus is the First and the Last, then Jesus is Jehovah. He is the Alpha and Omega. He is the one who spans eternity. To deny this is to close your eyes to the very nature of God. He is not a second god; He is the One True God manifest in the flesh to redeem us.

### **The Shepherd of the Sheep**

You come from a line of shepherds. We know what it means to lead the flock, to protect the lambs, to find green pastures. David, the king who came from my seed through Isaac, sang the song that comforts millions: ***"The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want."*** He knew that only God could truly shepherd the soul of man. Isaiah also prophesied that the LORD God would ***"feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm."***

Now, listen to the voice of Jesus in the Gospel of John. He does not say, "I am a shepherd," or "I am a helper of the shepherd." He stands and declares, ***"I am the good shepherd."*** He says, ***"I know my sheep, and am known of mine."*** The writer of Hebrews calls Him ***"that great shepherd of the sheep."***

If the LORD is the Shepherd, and Jesus is the Shepherd, then Jesus is the LORD. He is the One who leads us beside still waters. But He did something that no earthly shepherd could do. He said, ***"the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep."*** He laid down His life to save us from the wolf of sin and death. He gathered us in His arms, not just to carry us, but to bleed for us. This is the love of God, my son—a love that descends from the throne to the sheepfold to save the lost.

### **The Creator of All Things**

We look at the stars in the desert sky—the stars I tried to count when God made His promise to me—and we know they are the work of God's hands. The Proverbs tell us that ***"The LORD hath made all things for himself."*** We know that God alone is the Creator.

But the Scriptures reveal a mystery that was hidden from the foundations of the world. Speaking of Jesus, the Scripture says, ***"For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth... all things were created by him, and for him."*** It says that without Him, ***"was not any thing made that was made."*** The hands that were nailed to the cross are the same hands that laid the foundations of the earth.

The book of Hebrews quotes the Psalms, speaking to the Son, saying: ***"Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands."***



He is not a created being, Ishmael. He is the Creator. He is before all things, and by Him all things consist. The very breath in your lungs as you read this is sustained by the power of Christ. To reject Him is to reject the very source of your life.

### **The Stone of Stumbling**

I know that what I am saying is hard for you to hear. It goes against what you have been taught. But this offense was also predicted by the prophets. Isaiah warned us to ***"Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and let him be your fear... And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence."*** The LORD of Hosts would become a stumbling block to Israel and to the world.

Peter, the apostle, tells us that this ***"stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence"*** is Jesus. He is the stone that the builders rejected. Why do men stumble over Him? Because they cannot accept that the Almighty God would humble Himself to become a man, to suffer, and to die. It offends the pride of man. We want a conquering king on a horse, not a suffering servant on a cross. But God chose the way of humility to shame the proud. He became the Rock of Offence so that ***"whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed."*** Do not stumble over this stone, my son. Build your life upon it.

### **The Savior of the World**

In your prayers, you call out to God for mercy. You know that salvation belongs to the LORD alone. In Isaiah, God declares, ***"I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour."*** He says, ***"I am the LORD thy God... there is no saviour beside me."*** If God alone is the Savior, then no man, no angel, no prophet can save your soul.

Yet, the angel announced at the birth of Jesus: ***"For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord."*** Paul tells us that we look for ***"the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ."*** If there is no Savior beside Jehovah, and Jesus is the Savior, then Jesus must be Jehovah.

He came to save us because we could not save ourselves. He paid the ransom that we could never pay. As it is written, God ***"purchased [the church] with his own blood."*** Think of that, Ishmael! The blood of God. The infinite value of the life of the Creator was poured out to redeem the creature. This is why His salvation is perfect. It is not based on your works, which are like filthy rags, but on the finished work of the Almighty God.

### **The Searcher of Hearts**

You know that God alone knows the secrets of the heart. Solomon prayed, ***"for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men."*** No prophet knows the heart of another man perfectly; only God possesses this omniscience.

But look at Jesus. The Gospels tell us repeatedly that ***"Jesus perceived their thoughts."*** He knew what was in man. In the book of Revelation, He declares, ***"I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts."*** When Peter was asked if he loved Him, Peter said, ***"Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee."*** Jesus possesses the very mind of God. He knows your doubts, your fears, and your secret longings. He knows the emptiness that religion has not filled. He is the Knower of all things, and yet He loves you still.

### **The Final Invitation**

My son, the evidence is set before you. The Scriptures are not silent. They shout with a unified voice that Jesus is the ***"Mighty God,"*** the ***"Everlasting Father,"*** the ***"Prince of Peace."*** He is the One who forgives sins, for who can forgive sins but God only? He is the One who raises the dead, for He has life in Himself. He is the One who is with us always, even unto the end of the world.

You have respected Him as a prophet, but that is not enough. To say He is only a prophet is to call Him a liar, for He claimed to be the ***"I AM."*** He claimed to be one with the Father. He claimed that all men should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. You cannot honor Him by denying His deity.

The tragedy that has taken you captive is the denial of the Son. The Scripture says, ***"Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father."*** But the promise remains: ***"whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved."*** That name is Jesus.

I am calling you back to the tent of Abraham, the true tent of faith. The promises I received were for all nations, but they come through the Seed, which is Christ. You were cast out into the wilderness, but the God who saw Hagar and heard your cry is the same God who died on the cross for you. He is calling you out of the wilderness of works and into the glorious liberty of the sons of God.

Come home, Ishmael. Come to the One who is the First and the Last. Come to the Good Shepherd who died for you. Come to Jesus, who is the LORD, and find the rest that your soul has been seeking for four thousand years.

With the love of a father and the truth of the prophets,

**Abraham**

## The Stone You Stumbled Over

My son, Ishmael, I write to you across the sands of time and the vastness of history, with a heart that has never ceased to long for your peace. I remember the day you were sent away, the tears of your mother Hagar, and the bottle of water on her shoulder as she wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba. God heard your voice then, as a lad under the shrub, and He made of you a great nation just as He promised me. You have become a multitude, a people of strength and endurance, covering the lands of the east with your tents and your cities. Yet, my spirit grieves, for while you honor my name and call me father, you remain separated from the inheritance I so desperately wish to share with you.

You have been like a prisoner of war, captured by a tragedy of history that has kept you bound in the outer courts, looking in but never entering the Holy of Holies. You respect the prophets, and you bow low in submission to the Creator, but you have missed the central piece of the entire design. I am here to tell you that the house of God is not built on the shifting sands of human effort or the laws of earthly prophets. It is built upon a single, immovable rock. My desire is to take you by the hand and walk you through the lineage of promise—through Isaac, Jacob, Judah, and David—not to boast of one brother over another, but to show you where the line ends. It ends at the feet of the One who can finally bring you home.

### The Stone the Builders Rejected

You have built great civilizations, my son, and your people are known for their architecture and their devotion, but there is a flaw in the foundation that threatens to bring the whole structure down. The ancient scriptures, which you must read for yourself, speak of a specific stone. **The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.** This was predicted long ago in the Psalms. The religious leaders of His day—the builders who thought they knew how to construct a path to God—looked at this Stone and saw no beauty in Him that they should desire Him. They cast Him aside.

But God operates differently than men. **This is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.** Jesus Himself asked the people if they had never read the scriptures regarding this rejection. It was necessary that the religious systems of the world reject Him, so that God could prove that salvation is not by human design. This Stone, Jesus of Nazareth, is not merely another brick in the wall of prophets. He is the Head of the Corner. Without Him, the walls crumble. You have tried to build a connection to heaven without this Cornerstone, respecting Him only as a messenger, but a building cannot stand if the foundation is missing its primary support.

### The Head of the Body

You must understand the nature of the authority that this Jesus carries. He is not a servant in the house; He is the Master of the house. God **hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church.** Think of the human body, my son. It has many parts—hands to work, feet to walk, a heart to beat—but they are all governed by one head. If the head is

severed, the body dies instantly. The church is not a building of stone and mortar; it is a living, mystical body of believers, and Christ is the Head.

It is **for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ** that He rules. Just as a husband is called to be the head of the wife, loving her and protecting her, **even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.** A body cannot save itself; it relies entirely on the head for direction, sustenance, and life. By refusing to acknowledge Jesus as the supreme Head, you cut yourself off from the only source of spiritual life. You are left with rules and rituals, which are like artificial limbs that have no blood flowing through them.

### Preeminence in All Things

I know that in your lands, you have high regard for authority and leadership. You understand that in every structure, someone must be first. The scriptures are clear: **I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ.** This is a chain of command established by the Almighty. He is not second to anyone. He is not a forerunner for a later, greater prophet. **He is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.**

To have the preeminence means to hold the first place in everything. He is the first to conquer death permanently. He is the beginning of the new creation. If you place any man, any prophet, or any teacher on a level equal to or above Jesus, you rob Him of His glory. God the Father has decreed that in all things—in judgment, in salvation, in authority, and in power—Christ must be first. When you relegate Him to the status of a mere messenger, you are unintentionally dishonoring the very God you seek to serve, for you are rejecting the Commander He has placed over the entire universe.

### The Commission and the Ordinances

How does this Head govern His body? He does not leave us to guess or to create our own traditions. He gave clear commands to His apostles, men He chose specifically to lay the foundation. **And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness.** This power came directly from His person. He commanded them with absolute authority: **Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.**

Notice, my son, the singularity of the Name. He did not say in the "names" of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, but in the "Name." This reveals the unity of the Godhead, a mystery that your heart has struggled to grasp. He also instituted a memorial, a simple meal that carries profound weight. **This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.** And of the cup, He said, **This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.** This is the New Covenant. It is not a covenant of land or earthly conquest, but a covenant of blood for the forgiveness of sins. By ignoring this cup and this baptism, you remain outside the covenant that God has established for the salvation of the world.

## The Giver of Gifts

When a great king conquers an enemy, he returns home in a procession of victory, distributing the spoils of war to his people. This is the picture of Jesus Christ. **Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men.** He descended into the grave, defeated death, and ascended to the right hand of power. **Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.**

He does not merely give laws to obey; He gives gifts to empower. He gives the Holy Ghost to dwell within men, transforming them from the inside out. My son, you have been taught to strive, to work, and to earn favor through discipline. But the Gospel is about receiving a gift you could never earn. **And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.** To be complete means nothing is missing. If you have Christ, you have everything. If you do not have Christ, no matter how many prayers you offer or how much charity you give, you are incomplete. You are a house without a roof, exposed to the storm.

## A Warning Against Substitutes

I must warn you, as a father warns a son about a hidden pitfall on the path. There are those who will try to complicate this simple truth. They will offer you philosophy, traditions, and the worship of angels or saints. The scripture says, **Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind.**

The danger is **not holding the Head**. When a man lets go of the Head, he loses his connection to the source of life. The body only increases **with the increase of God** when it is **knit together** and firmly attached to the Head. Do not be deceived by those who claim to have secret knowledge or a newer revelation that bypasses the Son. Any teaching that lowers the position of Jesus Christ is a deception designed to beguile you of your reward. Hold fast to the Head, for He is your life.

## The Only Bridge Across the Chasm

My son, you know the holiness of God. You know that He is a consuming fire, and that no sin can stand in His presence. This creates a terrifying problem for all of humanity. There is a great chasm between the perfection of the Creator and the corruption of the creature. You cannot cross it by good works. You cannot cross it by strict obedience. The gap is too wide. You need a Mediator. **For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.**

There is only *one*. There is not a council of mediators. Mary cannot bridge this gap. The saints cannot bridge this gap. I, Abraham, cannot bridge this gap for you. Only one Person has ever possessed the nature of God and the nature of man simultaneously, allowing Him to lay one hand on the throne of Heaven and the other hand on the shoulder of a sinking sinner. Jesus Christ, the Man, is that bridge. He is the only one qualified to negotiate peace because He alone has paid the price of the offense.

## The Peace Made by Blood

You have felt the distance. I know you have. You have felt "far off" from the promises. But listen to the good news: **But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.** This is the restoration of Ishmael! **For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us.** The wall that separated the Jew from the Gentile, the son of the bondwoman from the son of the freewoman, has been smashed to dust by the cross.

He has **abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances.** The strict requirements of the law, which stood against us as a record of our failure, were nailed to His cross. His goal was **to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace.** He did not come to start a war, but to end the war between God and man. **And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby.** Through His death, He killed the hostility. If you come to God through Him, you do not come as a servant or a slave; you come as a reconciled son.

## The Mediator of a Better Covenant

The old ways were shadows. The blood of bulls and goats could never truly take away sin; they only covered it for a season. But Jesus is **the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.** His death was the payment that cleared the debt of history.

He has **obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.** Why go back to the shadows when the Light has come? Why cling to the blood of animals or the efforts of your own hands when the blood of the Son of God has been shed? We are told to look **to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.** The blood of Abel cried out from the ground for vengeance and justice. The blood of Jesus cries out from the mercy seat for forgiveness and pardon. Which voice do you want speaking over your life?

## The Shadows of Moses and Aaron

Consider Moses, whom you honor. He was a type, a shadow of the true Mediator. Remember his words: **I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount.** The people were terrified of the direct presence of God. They needed someone to stand in the middle. The law **was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.** Moses could bring the law down, but he could not take the people up. He could reveal the standard, but he could not provide the power to keep it.

Consider Aaron, the high priest. When the plague broke out among the people because of their rebellion, Aaron ran into the midst of the congregation with his censer of burning incense. **And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.** This is a picture of Jesus!

The plague of sin and death is sweeping through humanity. Jesus Christ ran into the midst of the dying world, bearing the incense of His own merit and sacrifice. He stood between the dead (us) and the living God, and He stopped the plague of eternal death for all who trust in Him.

### **Come Home to the Promise**

My son, the "middle wall of partition" is down. You are no longer an outcast. You are no longer defined by the wilderness or the bottle of water that runs dry. The Source of Living Water has come. He is the Head of the Church, and He invites you to be a member of His body. He is the Only Mediator, and He holds the door open to the Father's house.

Do not let pride or history keep you in chains. The seed that was promised to me—the seed through whom all nations of the earth would be blessed—is Jesus. That blessing is for you, Ishmael. It is for your children. It is a blessing of peace with God, forgiveness of sins, and an inheritance that will never fade away. Look to the Stone that the builders rejected. Make Him the Head of your life. Walk across the bridge He built with His own body, and come home. Your father is waiting, and more importantly, your God is waiting with open arms.



# The Seed of Promise

My son, I write to you from the bosom of eternity, looking back across the sands of time that have separated us for so long. I am Abraham, your father, who held you in his arms when you were but a babe in the tent of Hagar. Though the winds of life drove us apart and you were sent into the wilderness to become a great nation, my heart has never ceased to yearn for your peace. You have built cities and kingdoms, and your children cover the earth like the dust of the desert, yet there is a hunger in your soul that no earthly conquest can satisfy. I come to you now not to argue over wells of water or boundaries of land, but to tell you of the true Wellspring of Life that has finally sprung forth from my lineage.

You honor me as a prophet and a patriarch, and for this, I am grateful, but honor alone cannot save a man from the weight of his own sin. There is a mystery that was hidden from the foundation of the world, a mystery that God whispered to me under the stars when He promised that in my seed all the nations of the earth would be blessed. It was not a promise of mere land or multitudes of descendants, but a promise of a Person. I must walk you through the genealogy of this Person, the Messiah, who is the only bridge back to the tent of God. **Listen closely, my son, for the story I tell you is the story of how God became a man to bring you home.**

## The Lineage of the King

You must understand the path that the Almighty chose, for He works according to His own counsel and not the will of men. The book of the generation of Jesus Christ records the faithfulness of God through the ages, tracing the line from me, down to the One who would save us all. *Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.* It was through this specific line, not out of favoritism but out of divine purpose, that the vessel for the Messiah was prepared.

The line continued through the centuries, weaving through triumphs and tragedies, until it rested upon the house of David. *And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon.* God swore an oath to David, my descendant, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, He would raise up Christ to sit on his throne. This Jesus, who is called Christ, is the fulfillment of every altar I built and every sacrifice I offered. He is the Son of David and the Son of Abraham, the rightful heir to the promises that you and I discussed in the shadows of the terebinth trees.

This lineage is not merely a list of names recorded on scrolls of parchment; it is the roadmap of redemption. *Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh.* This Jesus is not a myth or a spirit that floated above the earth; He was born of the seed of kings and patriarchs. He carries the history of our people in His veins, yet He is greater than all of us combined. He is the fulfillment of the law and the prophets, the one regarding whom Moses spoke when he said, *A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me.*

## The Miracle of the Virgin Birth

My son, you know that the birth of a child is usually the result of the union between a man and a woman, just as you were born of Hagar and me. But the birth of the Messiah was a new thing created in the earth, a sign that the Lord Himself gave to humanity. *Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.* This was necessary because the seed of man carries the nature of Adam, which is fallen and subject to death.

The birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: when His mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. This was the moment history changed, for the curse of sin was bypassed by the power of the Highest. The angel declared to her, *Thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.* He was not born of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

Joseph, a righteous man of the house of David, was afraid, but he was told that that which was conceived in her was of the Holy Ghost. *And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger.* There was no room for them in the inn, just as there has often been no room for the truth in the hearts of men. Yet, in that humble stable, the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us. We beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. He is the *woman's seed* promised in the garden, the one destined to bruise the serpent's head.

### **Partaking of Flesh and Blood**

I know that your people have great reverence for the oneness of God, and you struggle to comprehend how the Almighty could clothe Himself in the frailty of human skin. But listen to the wisdom of the Spirit: *Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same.* It was necessary for Him to become like us, my son, so that He could destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil. If He were only God, He could not die for us; if He were only man, He could not save us.

God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law. He had to enter the prison to set the prisoners free. *For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities.* He understands your thirst in the desert because He has thirsted. He understands your rejection because He was despised and rejected of men. He was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

This is the great mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh. He did not merely appear as a man like the angels who visited my tent; He became a man. *And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.* He grew from a helpless babe into a man of strength and purpose, walking the dusty roads of the land I was promised. He felt the heat of the sun, the bite of the cold, and the weariness of the journey, just as you did when you wandered in the Wilderness of Paran.

### **The Reality of His Suffering**

Do not let anyone deceive you into thinking that the Messiah was a phantom who only appeared to suffer. The scriptures testify that He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. *Surely he*

*hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows.* He felt the gnawing pain of hunger after fasting forty days and forty nights in the wilderness. He knew the parched throat of thirst, crying out from the cross, *I thirst*, so that the scripture might be fulfilled.

He knew the weakness of the body, for being wearied with His journey, He sat on Jacob's well. He knew the heaviness of the soul, for in the garden He said, *My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death.* He wept over the city of Jerusalem, and He wept at the grave of His friend Lazarus. **These were not the tears of an actor, my son; they were the tears of God in human flesh, breaking His heart over the brokenness of His creation.**

He was buffeted, spat upon, and struck on the face by the very men He created. *I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair.* They blindfolded Him and mocked Him, asking Him to prophesy who smote Him. He endured the shame of the scourge, the whip tearing into His back, and He did not open His mouth to revile them. This was the Lamb of God, silent before His shearers, taking the punishment that was due to us.

### **The Necessity of the Cross**

I know that the idea of a crucified prophet is a stumbling block to you, for you believe that God would always rescue His beloved. But the cross was not a failure; it was the altar of sacrifice that I foresaw on Mount Moriah. *As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up.* It was necessary for Him to die, for without the shedding of blood, there is no remission of sins.

He was nailed to that tree, and the assembly of the wicked enclosed Him. *They pierced my hands and my feet.* He felt the iron drive through His flesh, pinning Him to the wood of the curse. He hung there between heaven and earth, the one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus. He bridged the gap that your sin and my sin created, paying a debt that we could never pay.

When He cried out *It is finished* and gave up the ghost, the work of redemption was complete. One of the soldiers with a spear pierced His side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. This was the blood of the New Covenant, the blood that speaks better things than the blood of Abel. He truly died, my son. Joseph of Arimathaea took His body, wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb. The stone was rolled shut, and the Prince of Life lay silent in the grave.

### **The Victory of the Resurrection**

If the story ended in the tomb, we would be of all men most miserable, and our faith would be in vain. But God raised Him up! *Declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.* He could not be holden by death, for He was the Holy One who would not see corruption. On the third day, the stone was rolled away, not to let Him out, but to let the witnesses in.

He appeared to His disciples, not as a spirit, but in a body of flesh and bone. He said to them, *Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see.* He ate with them, spoke with them, and showed them the infallible proofs of His life. He is not a dead prophet whom we mourn;

He is the living King whom we worship. *Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.*

He has ascended on high and is seated at the right hand of the Majesty in the heavens. He is the High Priest who ever liveth to make intercession for us. He is the one who says, *I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore.* Because He lives, the promise I received—that in my seed all nations would be blessed—is now open to you.

### **An Invitation to the Family**

My son, you have dwelt in the tents of Kedar for too long. You have sought to please God through the works of your hands and the submission of your will, but the law cannot give life. *For by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight.* The inheritance I have to give you is not a plot of ground in Canaan, but a kingdom that cannot be shaken.

This Jesus, who was made of the seed of David according to the flesh, is the door to that kingdom. He is the one who removes the separation between the bondwoman and the free. *But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son... that we might receive the adoption of sons.* You do not have to be a stranger or a servant any longer. Through faith in the blood of Jesus Christ, you can be a son and an heir of God.

Come to the foot of the cross, where the ground is level for all men. Look upon the One whom they pierced and mourn for your sins, and He will wash you white as snow. Confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus, and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead. **Return to the faith of your father Abraham, not by bloodline, but by faith in the Seed.** The arms of the Savior are open wide, and there is room in the Father's house for you.

# The Mystery of the Unprovoked War

My son, I write to you today with a heavy heart, looking out across the sands of time that have separated us for so many centuries. I remember you as a young man, strong and full of life, running through the fields of my encampment, the son of Hagar whom I loved deeply. Though our paths diverged and you were sent away into the wilderness, my love for you has never faded, and my desire to see you gathered into the safety of the true tent has only grown stronger. I see the nations that have come from your loins, mighty and vast, yet I also see a darkness that has clouded your vision regarding the most important promise I ever received from the Almighty. There is a great tragedy that has taken you like a prisoner of war, binding you in chains of misunderstanding and hostility toward the very One who came to set you free.

I must speak to you plainly, as a father speaks to his grown son when the matter is one of life and death, concerning the Seed that was promised to me. You know that God promised that through my lineage, all the families of the earth would be blessed, and that this blessing would come through a specific line of descent. It began with Isaac, the son of my old age, and continued through his son Jacob, whose name was changed to Israel, and then through the tribe of Judah. The line remained unbroken through King David, the sweet psalmist whose songs you often hear, until it reached a humble virgin named Mary in the town of Nazareth. It was there, by the power of the Holy Ghost and without the agency of any earthly father, that the Messiah was conceived, making Him truly the Son of God.

This child, Jesus, was the fulfillment of every hope I ever held, the Lamb provided by God to take away the sins of the world. Yet, as I look upon the world today, and specifically at your descendants, I see a strange and terrible phenomenon that grieves my spirit. Instead of embracing this Prince of Peace, there is a deep-seated animosity, a rejection that defies all logic and reason. I want to walk you through the scriptures to help you understand the nature of this hostility, for it was prophesied long ago that He would be **hated without a cause**.

## The Irrationality of the Hatred

You must understand, my son, that the enmity the world holds against Jesus is not based on any wrong He committed, nor any injustice He rendered to mankind. The prophets spoke of this sorrowful reality, crying out that **they that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head**. Consider the sheer number of those who have arrayed themselves against Him throughout history, a multitude so vast it cannot be counted. These enemies are mighty and wrongful, seeking to destroy the very One who came to restore what He did not take away.

Jesus Himself confirmed this during His walk on earth, telling His disciples that this hatred came to pass **that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause**. It is a hatred that springs from the darkness reacting to the light, for the darkness cannot comprehend the light and seeks only to extinguish it. When a man is sick with a fever, he often strikes out at the physician trying to heal him, not because the physician is evil, but because the sickness has clouded the man's mind.

This hatred is not merely a passive dislike; it is an active, burning testimony against the righteousness of God. The world does not hate its own, for the world loves those who walk in its ways and affirm its sins. However, Jesus testified against the world, declaring openly **that the works thereof are evil**, and for this reason, the world hates Him. He shone a bright light into the dark corners of the human heart, exposing the greed, the lust, and the pride that men try so desperately to hide.

Because He refused to compromise with sin, and because He refused to flatter the powerful, He became the target of their fiercest rage. It is easier to destroy the messenger than to change one's life, and so they sought to silence the voice that convicted their consciences. My son, do not be found among those who hate the light because it reveals the dust in your house. Instead, open your windows and let the light of the Messiah cleanse you, for His testimony, though painful to our pride, is the only truth that can save us.

### **The Fatal Error of Dividing the Father and Son**

There is a dangerous deception that has taken root in the lands of the East, a belief that one can honor the Almighty Creator while rejecting His only begotten Son. I hear your prayers and I see your zeal for the One God, but I must tell you with all the authority of your father Abraham that you cannot separate the Father from the Son. Jesus made this truth inescapable when He declared, **He that hateth me hateth my Father also**.

You cannot claim to love me, Abraham, while despising the son of promise I hold dear; in the same way, you cannot claim to love God while rejecting the exact image of His person. Jesus performed works that no other man did—healing the blind, raising the dead, and calming the seas—standing as undeniable proof of His divine origin. He said that **if I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father**. To reject the Son after seeing His power and His love is to reject the very God who sent Him.

This hatred extends even to those who follow Him, the humble believers who carry His name and His cross. Jesus warned His disciples, saying, **If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you**. When you see persecution rising against the Christians, when you see the sword raised against those who confess Jesus as Lord, know that this blow is ultimately aimed at the Messiah Himself. It is a war not against flesh and blood, but against the Anointed One of God.

My son, I implore you to examine your heart and ask if you truly know the Father. If you knew Him, you would recognize His voice speaking through Jesus, for the Son speaks only what He hears the Father say. Do not be deceived by those who say God has no son, for in denying the Son, they deny the Father's greatest gift and His eternal plan for redemption. The path to the Father's house is paved with the blood of the Son, and there is no other entrance.

### **The Rebellion of the Rulers**

Throughout the ages, the kings of the earth and the rulers of nations have joined forces in a futile rebellion against the sovereignty of the Messiah. The Psalmist saw this clearly when he wrote, **The**



**kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed.** They convene in their halls of power, drafting laws and decrees designed to break the bands of God's authority and cast away His cords. They view the gentle yoke of Christ as a heavy chain, not realizing that His burden is light and His law is liberty.

This spirit of rebellion was vividly illustrated by Jesus in a parable about a certain nobleman who went into a far country to receive a kingdom. His citizens hated him and sent a message after him, declaring with defiance, **We will not have this man to reign over us.** Is this not the cry of the modern world, and sadly, the cry of many of your own kin? There is a refusal to submit to the Lordship of Jesus, a desire to establish a kingdom of man's own making, ruled by laws that ignore the grace of the Gospel.

But consider the end of such rebellion; the nobleman did return, having received the kingdom, and he called for an accounting. He rewarded the faithful servant, saying, **Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.** The one who submitted and served was elevated to a position of honor and rule. However, those who sent the message of rejection found themselves without a protector when the king returned in his power.

Do not join the counsel of the ungodly rulers who think they can legislate the Messiah out of existence. Their breath is in their nostrils, and their power is but a shadow that flees at noon. True power belongs to the One who conquered death, and the only wise counsel is to kiss the Son, lest He be angry, and ye perish from the way.

### **The Historical Evidence of Rejection**

We must look back to the moment when this hatred manifested in its most brutal form, in the very city of Jerusalem that I once walked near. It was not the common people who initially sought His death, but the religious elite, the Chief Priests and the elders. The scriptures record that **when the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.** These were men who held the law in their hands but had no truth in their hearts; they were threatened by a King whose kingdom was not of this world.

They bound Him and led Him away to Pontius Pilate, the gentile governor, hoping to use the power of Rome to execute their envy. Even Pilate, a man of the world, could see the innocence of the Lamb of God. He asked them plainly, **Why, what evil hath he done?** But reason had fled them, and they were possessed by a blind fury, crying out the more, **Let him be crucified.** It was a hatred that had no cause, no justification, and no mercy.

The scribes and the chief priests **sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.** They feared the loss of their influence, the loss of their status, and the loss of their control over the minds of the people. They laid wait for Him, **seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him,** twisting His words of life into traps of death.

My son, look closely at the history of your own region and ask yourself if this pattern continues. Are there leaders today who fear the doctrine of Jesus because it liberates the captives? Are there



those who seek to destroy the testimony of the Cross because it threatens their religious authority? The spirit that cried "Crucify Him" is the same spirit that today forbids the reading of His Gospel and the proclamation of His divinity.

### **The Certainty of Divine Judgment**

I must warn you, with the trembling voice of a father who sees a storm approaching, that this hatred against the Son of God will not go unpunished. God is patient, and His mercy endures for generations, but He will not allow His Anointed to be trampled underfoot forever. The scripture declares that **thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee**. There is no hiding place from the eyes of the One who made the eye, and no fortress strong enough to withstand the judgment of the Almighty.

It is written that Jesus **must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet**. This is not a threat of tyranny, but a promise of the ultimate victory of good over evil. Those who align themselves with hatred, violence, and the rejection of God's grace will ultimately find themselves on the wrong side of history and eternity. The punishment for those who persist in this rebellion is described as severe, for they have **trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing**.

To treat the precious blood of Jesus—the blood that purchased your redemption—as something common or unclean is a grave offense against heaven. It is to do **despite unto the Spirit of grace**, insulting the very Spirit that seeks to draw you home. The Lord has said, **Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense**, and again, **The Lord shall judge his people**. It is a fearful thing, my son, **to fall into the hands of the living God** without the covering of the Mediator.

You were once cast out into the wilderness, and you dwelt in the harshness of the desert, but God heard your voice and sustained you. Now, a greater thirst plagues your soul, a thirst that the wells of the desert cannot quench. The only water that brings eternal life is the water that flows from the Rock, which is Christ. Do not let the ancient animosities or the traditions of men keep you from drinking freely of this water.

### **The Invitation to Return**

My son Ishmael, you represent a people who have zeal and strength, a people who understand the concept of submission to God. But true submission is to bow the knee to the King whom God has installed upon His holy hill of Zion. The hatred without cause that began in the hearts of the religious leaders in Jerusalem must not be allowed to fester in your heart today. It is time to lay down the weapons of warfare and pick up the olive branch of peace that is extended to you through the cross.

In the book of Galatians, which restores you to a place of honor, it is revealed that the bondwoman and her son were cast out representing the old covenant of law and bondage. But the scripture also reveals that through faith in Jesus Christ, the dividing wall is broken down. You, who were once afar off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ. You are no longer strangers and foreigners, but can be fellow citizens with the saints and of the household of God.

The tragedy that has taken you like a prisoner of war can end today. The chains of hatred can be broken by the power of love—the love that drove Jesus to the cross to die for the very men who mocked Him. He prayed for His enemies, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." That prayer extends to you, my son.

Come out of the camp of those who hate without cause. Come back to the faith of your father Abraham, which is not merely a belief in one God, but a trust in the provision of God—the Ram caught in the thicket, the Son given for the world. The door to the tent is open, and the feast is prepared. All that is required is for you to look upon the One who was pierced, to mourn for the hatred that has existed for so long, and to receive Him as your Lord and your Savior.

# The Greatest Sacrifice

## My Son, Listen to the Voice of Your Father

I write to you today with a heart that is both heavy with memory and burning with hope. I look out across the sands of time, across the generations that have sprung from my loins, and I see you, my son. I see the nations that have come from you, vast and mighty, yet I see a spiritual hunger that has not been satisfied. You have wandered far from the tent of promise, like a traveler lost in a desert without a well. You remember my name, and you honor my memory, calling me your father. You speak of the One God, the Creator of heaven and earth, and for this, I am glad. But there is a secret, a mystery that was hidden in the stars I counted long ago, which you have not yet understood. It is the mystery of the Seed, the promised One who would come not to conquer with a sword of iron, but to conquer death itself by dying.

You are like a prisoner of war, captured by a tragedy you do not fully comprehend, held in chains of misunderstanding. I want to unlock those chains. I want to invite you back to the table of fellowship, not as a servant, but as a son who has found the way home through faith. To come home, you must understand the most difficult truth of all: the death of the Messiah. I know this sounds like defeat to you. How could God's Anointed One suffer? How could the King of Kings be humiliated? But I tell you, this was not a tragic accident. It was the very heart of God's plan from the foundation of the world. Come, sit with me, and let me show you the ancient prophecies that foretold this day, for the redemption of the world depended on it.

## The Death Was Written Before It Happened

You must understand that the death of the Messiah was not a surprise to God. It was written in the scrolls of the prophets long before the events took place. The prophet Isaiah saw Him clearly through the mist of time. He spoke of a Servant who was **taken from prison and from judgment**. He asked who could even declare His generation, for this Holy One was **cut off out of the land of the living**. But why was He cut off? It was not for His own crimes. The prophet tells us plainly that **for the transgression of my people was he stricken**. He was innocent, yet He faced the penalty of the guilty.

The prophet Daniel also counted the days and marked the time. He saw that after a specific span of time, the **Messiah shall be cut off, but not for himself**. Do you hear that, my son? Not for Himself. He had no debt to pay, no sin to answer for. His life was taken as a payment for others. Daniel saw that this event would be followed by destruction, that **the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary**. And indeed, we have seen this come to pass. The city is desolate, and the temple is gone, confirming that the Messiah has already come and has already been cut off.

Even the manner of His striking was known. The prophet Zechariah heard the voice of the Lord calling out to the sword. **Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts**. It is a terrifying thought that the Lord God would command the sword to **smite the shepherd**, knowing that **the sheep shall be scattered**. But this was the

divine decree. The Shepherd had to be struck so that the sheep could be saved. This was not the failure of a leader; it was the precise fulfillment of the will of the Most High.

### **Appointed by God for Your Healing**

You might ask, why would God allow this? Why would He permit His Chosen One to suffer? You must realize that we, all of us, **like sheep have gone astray**. We have **turned every one to his own way**. There is not a man among us, from the greatest king to the lowest servant, who is righteous in his own strength. Because of this wandering, the Justice of God required a reckoning. **The LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all**. The weight of our sins, the sins of the world, was placed upon His shoulders.

It is a hard saying, but the scripture declares that **it pleased the LORD to bruise him**. God **hath put him to grief**. This was not cruelty; it was the only way to make His soul **an offering for Sin**. By becoming this offering, the Messiah secured a victory that no army could win. By dying, **he shall see his seed**, He shall **prolong his days**, and **the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand**. He lives because He died. This was **necessary for the redemption of man**.

When the Messiah walked among us, He taught His disciples this very truth. He opened their understanding and said, **Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day**. It was fitting. It was required. As the apostles proclaimed, **Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the Dead**. Without this suffering, there is no payment for sin. Without the resurrection, there is no hope of life. **This Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ**. He is the one who fulfilled the requirement of the law that stood against us.

### **A Sacrifice of Sweet Smelling Saviour**

The life of the Messiah was given as a ransom. He did not come to be served like the kings of the earth who demand gold and tribute. **The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many**. A ransom is the price paid to free a slave. You and I, my son, were slaves to sin and death. He paid the price with His own blood to set us free.

This sacrifice was acceptable to God. It was an act of pure love. We are told to **walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us**. He **hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour**. Just as the smoke of the burnt offering ascended to heaven in the days of old, the obedience of the Son ascended to the Father, perfect and complete. He **died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him**. His death was the bridge that connected heaven and earth, allowing us to dwell in the presence of God.

### **The Willingness of the Victim**

Do not make the mistake of thinking the Messiah was a helpless victim dragged to His death against His will. He was the Mighty One, the Creator in flesh. He **poured out his soul unto Death** voluntarily. He allowed Himself to be **numbered with the transgressors** and He **bare the Sin of**

many. He even **made intercession for the transgressors** while He hung dying. This was a choice born of infinite strength and infinite love.

He spoke clearly of this power. He asked those who came to arrest Him, **Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?** He could have summoned the armies of heaven to destroy His enemies in an instant. But He did not. Why? Because **therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.** He declared, **No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again.** This commandment He received of His Father, and He obeyed it perfectly. He was not murdered; He gave Himself up.

He did this despite being entirely innocent. He **made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his Death**, fulfilling the prophecy to the letter. He suffered **because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.** He was the spotless Lamb, the only One worthy to open the seals of redemption.

### **The Shame of the Cross**

My son, I know that the manner of His death is a stumbling block to many. To die on a tree, executed as a criminal, seems shameful. But this too was foretold by Christ Himself. He told His disciples, **Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death.** He knew He would be delivered **to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.**

This was prefigured in the wilderness with Moses. When the people were bitten by deadly serpents because of their rebellion, **the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole.** The promise was simple: **every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.** In the same way, **as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up.** He became the cure for the poison of sin that flows in our veins. We have only to look to Him with the eyes of faith to be healed.

Yes, the death was ignominious. It was full of shame. But **Jesus the author and finisher of our Faith** looked past the pain. **For the joy that was set before him** He **endured the cross, despising the shame.** He did not care about the mockery of men because He was focused on the glory of God and the salvation of your soul. Now, **He is set down at the right hand of the throne of God,** ruling in power.

He became a curse for us. The law says, **Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.** By dying on the cross, **Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of The Law, being made a curse for us.** He took the curse that belonged to you and me upon Himself, so that we might receive the blessing of Abraham. **Being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto Death, even the Death of the cross.** This humility is the true sign of His greatness.

### **The Stumbling Block and the Power**

I know that to the Jews, preaching **Christ crucified** is a **stumblingblock**. They expected a conquering lion, not a dying lamb. And **unto the Greeks**, the philosophers of the world, it is **foolishness**. They cannot understand how a god could die. **For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness**. But to those of us who have found the truth, **unto us which are saved it is the power of God**.

The rejection was complete. Even the leaders of the people demanded His death. Pilate asked them, **What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ?** And **they all say unto him, Let him be crucified**. Even when the governor asked, **Why, what evil hath he done?** they only **cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified**. This rejection by His own people opened the door for the Gentiles, for you my son, to come in.

The execution was carried out by the Gentiles, showing that the whole world—Jew and Gentile alike—is guilty of His blood. **Then released he Barabbas unto them; and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified**. The soldiers **stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe**. They **platted a crown of thorns** and **put it upon his head**, mocking Him and saying, **Hail, King of the Jews!** They did not know they were crowning the true King of Glory, who was conquering their sin through His suffering.

He was not alone in His death. **Then were there two Thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left**. This fulfilled the scripture that **he was numbered with the transgressors**. He died among the outcasts, the criminals, the rejected of society, because those are the very people He came to save.

### **The Witness of Heaven and Earth**

When He hung on that cross, nature itself convulsed in mourning. **Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour**. The sun refused to shine on the murder of its Creator. And at the moment of His death, a great sign was given. **Behold, The Veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom**. This heavy curtain, which separated the holy presence of God from the people, was torn open by God's own hand. The way to the Father was now open for all.

**The earth did quake, and the rocks rent**. Even the dead heard His voice, for **the graves were opened; and many bodies of the Saints which slept arose**. They **came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many**. These signs prove that this was no ordinary man. This was the Son of God, breaking the power of death forever.

### **Emblems of a New Life**

So, my son, what must we do with this death? It is not just a story to be told; it is a reality to be entered into. We must be united with Him. **Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his Death?** Through baptism, we are buried with him... **into Death**. Just as He was raised **by the glory of the Father**, even so we also should walk in **newness of life**.

If we have been **planted together in the likeness of his Death**, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection. Our old self, the man of sin, is **crucified with him**. This is done so **that the body of Sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve Sin**. You are called to a life of freedom, not slavery. You can say with the apostle, **I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me**. The life you now live **in the flesh**, you live **by the Faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me**.

This is the invitation to come home. It is an invitation to lay down your rebellion and accept His sacrifice. We remember this great love every time we break bread. **He took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me**. He took the cup and said, **This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you**.

**For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's Death till he come**. But we must come with reverence. **Whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord**. We must examine ourselves. We must discern **the Lord's body**.

My son Ishmael, the desert has been your home for too long. The prison of misunderstanding has held you captive. But the ransom has been paid. The Shepherd has been struck so that you might be gathered in. The sacrifice is complete, and the table is spread. The death of the Messiah was not the end; it was the beginning of the invitation. It was the tearing of the veil. The way to the Father is open. Come home. Receive the love that drove the Son of God to the cross for you. Believe in the Seed, and you shall inherit the promise.

Your loving father,

Abraham



# The Victory Over the Grave

My son, hear the voice of your father Abraham. I write to you not to condemn you, but to call you out of the wilderness and back to the tent of promise. You have honored my name for generations, and you have held to the belief in one God, yet you stand outside the gate of the true inheritance. There is a mystery that was hidden from the foundation of the world, a mystery that I grappled with on the dry dust of Mount Moriah. It is the mystery of the Resurrection, the only hope for both the son of the bondwoman and the son of the freewoman.

## The Faith of Moriah: Believing in the Impossible

Do you remember the story of the great test, when the Lord God commanded me to offer up Isaac? It was a command that seemed to contradict every promise He had made to me, for He had said that in Isaac would my seed be called. As I climbed that mountain with the wood on my back and the fire in my hand, my heart was not filled with despair, but with a terrifying and glorious faith. *By faith, when I was tried, I offered up Isaac: and I that had received the promises offered up my only begotten son.*

I reasoned within myself that God was not a liar, and if the promise was to come through Isaac, then death could not hold him. *I accounted that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also I received him in a figure.* I believed in the resurrection before I ever saw it, trusting that the God who gave life to my dead body to conceive a child could surely give life to a son offered on an altar. This was the faith that was counted to me for righteousness.

But my son, Isaac was but a shadow; he was a picture of the true Seed who was to come. I was spared from shedding the blood of my son by a ram caught in the thicket, but God the Father did not spare His own Son. The Messiah, Jesus, who is the Seed of Promise, walked up a harder hill than Moriah. He laid down His life in truth, and He was raised in power, not as a figure, but as the firstfruits of a new creation.

## The Prophets Sang of the Empty Tomb

You respect the prophets, my son, but have you listened to their song? They did not sing of a conqueror who would only subdue nations with the sword; they sang of a Holy One who would conquer the grave. My son David, a king from your own distant kin, prophesied by the Spirit of God concerning this very thing. He cried out in the Psalms, *“For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.”*

This was not spoken of David himself, for his sepulchre remains with you to this day, and his body saw corruption in the dust of the earth. David, being a prophet, knew that God had sworn with an oath that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, He would raise up Christ to sit on his throne. *He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.* The Messiah was destined to enter the jaws of death and break them from the inside.

Isaiah and the others saw it too, though through a glass darkly. They knew that the "sure mercies of David" could only be given by One who lived forever. *God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.* The Resurrection was the public declaration that Jesus is the Son of God with power, a title given not by human lineage alone, but by the spirit of holiness.

### **The Messiah Predicted His Own Rising**

When the Messiah walked the dusty roads of Judea, He did not hide His fate from those who followed Him. He spoke plainly, though their ears were heavy and they could not understand. He told them, "*Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed... and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.*" He staked His entire authority on this one impossible sign.

He stood in the temple, the very house of God, and challenged the religious leaders of His day. *Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.* They thought He spoke of stones and timber, of the building that took forty and six years to construct. *But he spake of the temple of his body.* He knew that His body was the true meeting place between God and man, and that death would only be a temporary sleep.

Even when He came down from the Mount of Transfiguration, shining with the glory of heaven, He charged his disciples to keep silence. *He charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.* He knew the path to glory went through the valley of the shadow of death. He claimed the power to lay His life down and the power to take it up again, a commandment received from the Father.

### **Why the Tomb Had to Be Empty**

You might ask, my son, why did the Messiah have to die and rise again? Why could He not simply teach us the way of righteousness and live a long life? It is because a dead prophet cannot save a living sinner. *And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.* If the grave held Jesus, then death is still the master of the human race, and we are of all men most miserable.

The resurrection was necessary for the fulfillment of all scripture. *Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day.* It was the stamp of approval from the Court of Heaven that the penalty for sin had been fully paid. *Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.* His rising proves that the debt is canceled and the prisoner is free.

Without the resurrection, preaching is vain, and faith is empty air. But because He lives, we have a lively hope. *Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.* He is not a memory, my son; He is a living Advocate. He stands alive today to plead your case if you will only come to Him.

## **The Power That Shook the Earth**

This was not a magic trick performed in a corner; it was the raw power of the Creator tearing through the fabric of death. *Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.* The grave tried to hold the Prince of Life, but it could not contain Him any more than a net can hold the wind. The power of the Father, the power of the Son, and the power of the Holy Ghost worked in perfect unity to break the seal of the tomb.

It happened on the first day of the week, early in the morning, while it was yet dark. *Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.* The stone was rolled away not to let Him out, but to let the witnesses in. He was *quickened by the Spirit*, and declared to be the Son of God with power.

This power is not just for history books; it is a power offered to you. *But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies.* This is the promise of the new birth. We are buried with Him in baptism, and we are risen with Him through the faith of the operation of God. It is a new life that begins now and lasts forever.

## **The Witnesses Who Could Not Be Silenced**

My son, do not think that these stories were invented by clever men. The apostles were slow to believe; they were hiding in fear behind locked doors. When the women returned from the sepulchre with the news, *their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.* They were not expecting a resurrection; they were expecting a funeral.

But then He appeared. He came to them when the doors were shut and stood in the midst of them. He showed them His hands and His feet. *Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.* He ate before them. He spoke with them. He gave them many infallible proofs over the course of forty days.

He appeared to Peter, who had denied Him. He appeared to James. He appeared to over five hundred brethren at once, most of whom were still alive to testify when Paul wrote his letter. He even appeared to doubting Thomas, who said he would not believe unless he touched the wounds. *And after eight days again... then came Jesus... and said to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands.* Thomas fell to his knees and cried, "My Lord and my God."

Even His enemies testified to the truth by their clumsy lies. The chief priests paid large money to the soldiers to say that His disciples stole the body while they slept. But tell me, my son, how does a sleeping guard know who stole the body? It was a lie born of desperation because the tomb was empty and they had no answer. The angels testified, the disciples testified, and the Holy Ghost testifies to this day.

## **The Invitation to the Firstfruits**

The resurrection of Jesus Christ is the guarantee of the harvest. *But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.* Just as the first sheaf of wheat promises that the rest of the harvest will follow, His resurrection promises that all who are in Him will rise also. We shall be changed. *Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body.*

This is the hope I held to when I looked at the stars and believed God for a son. It is the hope that sustained me when I bought the cave of Machpelah to bury my Sarah. I knew that the grave was not the end. I looked for a city which has foundations, whose builder and maker is God. That city is open to you now.

Come home, Ishmael. The desert has held you long enough. The religion of the sword and the law cannot give life; it can only demand submission. But the Son of God has conquered death so that He might offer you life as a free gift. He is the Lamb provided by God, the Ram in the thicket who took your place. Believe in the one whom God has raised from the dead, and you too shall be saved. The tent of your father Abraham is open, and the table is spread. Come and eat.

# The King Has Entered the Gates

## The Longing of the Parting Glance

My son, Ishmael, I write to you with a heart that yearns across the centuries, seeking to bridge the great divide that has separated our tents for so long. You have dwelt in the wilderness, under the heat of the sun, and you have held fast to the belief in the One God, a truth that I, Abraham, taught to all my children. Yet, there is a veil over your eyes, a heaviness in your spirit that prevents you from seeing the fullness of the redemption that God has prepared. You honor the prophets, and you speak with reverence of Jesus, the son of Mary, but you see Him only as a man who walked the earth, spoke wisdom, and then departed. You do not see the glory that followed the suffering, nor do you understand where He has gone or what He is doing now. You are like a man standing outside the tabernacle, admiring the tent pegs, while the High Priest has entered the Holy of Holies to make peace with God on your behalf.

I want to take you by the hand and lead you to the Mount of Olives, to the very moment when the foot of the Messiah last touched the dust of this earth. It is not enough to believe that He died, or even that He rose again, if you do not understand the majesty of His ascension. **The story did not end with an empty tomb; it continued upward, through the clouds, to the very Throne of the Most High.** If Jesus were merely a prophet, His work would have ended with His death, or perhaps with His resurrection to prove His innocence. But He is the Seed promised to me, the One in whom all nations of the earth—including yours, my son—are to be blessed. To fulfill that promise, He could not remain on the earth as a mere teacher; He had to ascend to the place of supreme authority.

Consider the forty days that followed His rising from the dead, a time of wonder and terror for those who had fled from Him in His hour of need. The Scriptures tell us that He showed Himself alive after His passion by many infallible proofs, appearing to His disciples and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God. He did not vanish like a ghost or a spirit into the ether; He walked, He ate, and He taught. He was solid, real, and victorious, proving that death had no more dominion over Him. **He remained for forty days to establish the certainty of His life, so that no man could say it was a dream or a hallucination.** But these forty days were but a prelude, a time of preparation for the great coronation that was to come. He was preparing His followers for the moment when He would leave them, not to abandon them, but to empower them from above.

## The Cloud and the Glory

Come with me now to Bethany, to the slopes of the Mount of Olives, a place of prayer and agony, now turned into a place of triumph. It was here that He gathered His little flock, the men who would carry His name to the ends of the earth. The Gospel of Luke tells us that He led them out as far as to Bethany, and He lifted up His hands and blessed them. Picture this moment, my son: the hands that still bore the marks of the nails were raised not in judgment, but in blessing. **Even as He was departing, His posture was one of giving, of pouring out grace upon those who had failed Him but whom He loved to the end.** It was while He blessed them that the laws of nature, which bind us to the earth, released their hold upon the Lord of Glory.

The book of Acts records the scene with vivid clarity: while they beheld, He was taken up. There was no chariot of fire as with Elijah, nor was there a whirlwind; it was the quiet, sovereign power of God lifting His Son to His rightful place. And then, a cloud received Him out of their sight. This was not merely water vapor or mist, Ishmael; this was the *Shekinah*, the glory cloud that led our fathers through the wilderness, the cloud that filled the temple of Solomon. **The King was returning to His palace, and the royal chariot of God's glory descended to escort Him home.** He did not fade away; He entered into the glory that He had with the Father before the world began.

Why is this important for you? Because a dead prophet can inspire you, but only a living, ascended King can save you. If Jesus is merely a man who died and is waiting for the judgment like the rest of us, then He cannot help you when you stand before the Holy God. But if He has ascended, if He has been received into the cloud of God's presence, then He has opened a way for us to follow. **He has gone where no mere man can go, to prepare a place for those who trust in Him.** The disciples stood gazing up into heaven, their hearts likely filled with a mixture of awe and sorrow, until two men in white apparel stood by them. These messengers of God gave a promise that echoes down to this day: "This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven." He will return, my son, and He will return as the King of Kings.

### **The Ancient Song of the Gates**

Do not think that this event was a surprise to God, or a new invention of the followers of Jesus. The Spirit of Christ was in King David when he wrote the Psalms, singing of this very day centuries before it came to pass. Listen to the triumph in David's voice in Psalm 24: "Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in." **This is the song of the Ascension.** It is the cry of the angelic hosts demanding that the gates of Heaven, which had been shut to sinful humanity since the fall of Adam, be thrown wide open.

Who is this King of glory? He is the Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle. He is the One who fought the great battle against sin, death, and the grave on the cross, and won the victory. **When Jesus ascended, He did not approach the gates of heaven as a beggar seeking refuge; He approached as a Conqueror demanding entrance.** He had defeated the enemies of God and man, and He was returning to claim His throne. The everlasting doors, which bar the profane and the unholy from the presence of God, swung open for Him because He is the Holy One.

And hear the words of Psalm 68: "Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell among them." Understand this mystery, Ishmael. When a king returns from war, he brings captives in his train to display his power over the enemy. **Jesus descended into the lower parts of the earth and stripped death of its power, taking the keys of hell and death.** He led a train of vanquished foes—Satan, sin, and the grave—displaying His triumph openly. But He also received gifts for men, even for the rebellious. This is the heart of God: the victory of the Messiah was not to crush the rebellious, but to secure gifts of grace to turn their hearts back to Him. You have been rebellious, my son; you have kicked against the goads, but the King has gifts even for you, if you will bow the knee.

## The True High Priest Enters the Veil

You understand the concept of the priest, the one who stands between God and man. In the Torah, the High Priest was the most important figure in the worship of Israel. Once a year, on the Day of Atonement, he would take the blood of the sacrifice and pass through the heavy veil into the Holy of Holies. **No other man could enter there and live.** He would sprinkle the blood upon the mercy seat to cover the sins of the people. But he had to do this year after year, for the blood of bulls and goats could never truly take away sin; it was only a shadow of the good things to come.

Jesus is the fulfillment of that shadow. He is the true High Priest after the order of Melchizedek, not of the earthly line of Levi. The book of Hebrews tells us that Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us. **The Ascension was the High Priest passing through the veil.** The cross was the sacrifice, the killing of the victim in the outer court of this world. But the work was not finished until the blood was presented in the Holy Place. He entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

He did not carry the blood of an animal; He entered by His own blood. He offered one sacrifice for sins forever and then—listen closely, my son—He sat down on the right hand of God. **The earthly priests never sat down.** There were no chairs in the tabernacle because their work was never done; sins were always accumulating. But Jesus sat down because His work was finished. The debt was paid. The atonement was complete. He sits now in the place of absolute rest and absolute authority. This is why you must stop trying to earn your salvation through your own works, your own prayers, and your own striving. The Priest has sat down. Why are you still standing, trying to perform a service that He has already completed?

## The Authority of the Enthroned Son

Where is He now? He is not merely in a garden of paradise; He is at the nerve center of the universe. The Scriptures declare that God raised Him from the dead and set Him at His own right hand in the heavenly places. **He is far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named.** There is no power in this world or the next that is not subject to Him. Angels and authorities and powers are made subject unto Him. You fear the spirits, you fear the judgment, you fear the turbulent powers of this world, but the Man Christ Jesus sits above them all.

This exaltation was the necessary outcome of His suffering. As He told the disciples on the road to Emmaus, "Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?" The suffering was the pathway to the throne. **Because He humbled Himself to the death of the cross, God has highly exalted Him.** He has received a name that is above every name. To bow to Jesus is not to bow to a mere man; it is to bow to the One whom God the Father has appointed as the Ruler of all creation.

He is there to intercede for us. Romans 8 asks, "Who is he that condemneth?" The answer is found in the location of the Savior. "It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." **He is your Advocate in the court of**



**Heaven.** When the accuser brings a charge against a believer, pointing to their sins and their failures, the Lord Jesus points to His own wounds and declares that the price has been paid. He lives forever to make intercession for them. Without Him, you have no voice in Heaven; you have no defender. You stand alone in your sins. But with Him, you have a High Priest who is touched with the feeling of your infirmities.

### **The Necessity of His Departure**

I know it is hard to understand why He had to leave. Would it not have been better if He stayed on earth to reign as a visible King in Jerusalem immediately? Jesus Himself answered this in the Gospel of John. He said, "Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you." **His departure was the condition for the arrival of the Holy Ghost.** As long as He was on earth in a physical body, He could only be in one place at one time. He could teach Peter in Galilee, but He could not be with John in Jerusalem at the same moment.

By ascending to the Father, He poured out the Spirit upon all flesh. Acts 2 tells us, "Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear." **The Ascension universalized His presence.** Now, through the Spirit, He can dwell in the heart of the believer in Damascus, in Cairo, in Mecca, and in Jerusalem all at the same time. He is nearer to you now than He would be if He were still walking the dusty roads of Judea.

He also went to prepare a home. "In my Father's house are many mansions... I go to prepare a place for you." **He is the Forerunner.** In ancient times, a forerunner was a scout or a representative who entered a harbor or a city first to secure the way for those who would follow. Jesus has entered Heaven as our Forerunner. He has anchored our hope behind the veil. Because He is there, we know that we shall be there also. He did not go to lock the door behind Him, but to hold it open for all who come to God by Him.

### **The Invitation to Look Up**

My son, Ishmael, I plead with you as a father pleading with a son who has lost his way in the desert. You are looking for God in rituals, in holy sites, and in the traditions of men. You are looking down at the earth, fighting over land and lineage. **But the King is not on the earth; He is seated in the Heavens.** Lift up your eyes. The gates have been lifted up. The King of Glory has entered in.

Do not be satisfied with a religion that leaves you uncertain of your standing with God. Do not be satisfied with a prophet who lies in a grave. **You need a High Priest who lives forever.** You need the One who has entered the Holy of Holies with His own blood and has sat down. The work is finished. The gifts have been given. The Comforter has been sent.

The cloud that received Him will one day reveal Him again. He will come in like manner as He went. But do not wait until you see Him in the clouds of judgment. **See Him now with the eyes of faith.** See Him seated on the throne of grace, extending the scepter of mercy to you. He calls to

you from the right hand of the Father. He calls you to come out of the bondage of the slave woman and enter into the liberty of the free son. He calls you to receive the adoption, to be joint-heirs with Him. Come home, Ishmael. The door is open, and the King is waiting.

Your father who loves you,

Abraham

## Standing Before the Throne of the Anointed One

My son, my flesh and blood, hear the voice of your father. I am calling out to you across the sands of time, from the bosom of the Almighty, to speak truth into your heart. You have wandered far, building great nations and dwelling in the midst of your brethren, just as the angel foretold in the wilderness. I look upon you with a heart full of love, but also with a trembling spirit, for I see where the path of this world ends. It does not end in the grave, my son. The grave is but a doorway, a curtain through which we all must pass to enter the great hall of judgment.

I write this to you because a day is appointed, fixed by the decree of the Most High, when the silence of the desert will be broken by the trumpet of the Lord. We cannot escape it. We cannot bargain with it. We must face it. It is the day of the weighing of the soul, the day when the hidden things are brought into the piercing light of God's presence. I want you to be ready, my son. I want you to stand on that day, not in terror, but in confidence. But to do so, you must understand the law of the harvest: that God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing.

### We Must All Appear Before the King

Do not be deceived by the quiet passing of the days. The sun rises and sets, the seasons turn, and men go about their business buying and selling, marrying and giving in marriage. It is easy to think that God has forgotten, or that He does not see the affairs of men. But the Scripture is clear, and the decree is unchangeable. *For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ.* There is no exemption for the rich, and no exclusion for the poor. The kings of the earth, whom you have admired, will stand stripped of their robes and crowns, shivering alongside the beggar.

This gathering will not be like the councils of men, where lawyers argue and bribes blind the eyes of the judge. This is the **Judgment Seat of Christ**. The One who sits upon this throne is the very Seed I was promised, the One who came through the line of Isaac, Jacob, Judah, and David. He is the Lamb who was slain, but now He is the Lion of the Tribe of Judah. He is the Son of God, born of a virgin, who walked among men, died for the sins of the world, and rose again in power. He has been given all authority to judge the living and the dead.

My son, understand the gravity of this. *For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.* You cannot send a representative in your place. You cannot hide in the crowd. You must appear. You, personally. You, individually. The eyes of the Messiah, which are like a flame of fire, will look upon you, and nothing will be hidden from His sight.

### To Every Man According To His Work

You may ask me, "Father Abraham, how will this judgment be decided? What is the standard?" The Word of God answers with terrifying clarity: **He will render to every man according to his works.**

We often like to judge ourselves by our intentions. We say, "My heart was in the right place," or "I meant well." But God judges the fruit, not just the seed. *Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.* The mercy of God is real, but it does not negate His justice. He is the one *great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men: to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.*

Think of your life as a scroll being written every day. Every word you speak, every action you take, every secret deed done in the darkness is being recorded. *For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.* There is a divine ledger, a set of books in heaven that contains the true history of the world. In those books, there are no edits and no lies.

When the prophets spoke, they warned us of this reality. Jeremiah cried out that God gives *to every one according to his ways.* Ezekiel, the watchman of Israel, declared, *I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD.* Do you see the pattern, my son? It is personal. It is precise. *And they shall know that I am the LORD.* When the sentence is passed, no one will be able to claim ignorance or unfairness. The evidence will be overwhelming because it will be the record of your own life.

### **According To That He Hath Done, Whether It Be Good Or Bad**

The judgment is binary. It falls into two camps: good or bad. There is no middle ground, no gray area where we can camp safely between righteousness and wickedness. *For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.*

This is the law of sowing and reaping. You know this law well from the fields. If a man plants thorns, he cannot expect to harvest figs. If he sows poison, he cannot eat life. *Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.* If you spend your life sowing to the flesh—chasing your own desires, your own pride, your own anger—you will *of the flesh reap corruption.* It acts like a rot that starts in the soul and ends in eternal ruin. But if you sow to the Spirit, if you walk in the ways of the Messiah, you will *of the Spirit reap life everlasting.*

Solomon, the wisest of my descendants, saw this clearly. He warned that if you say, *Behold, we knew it not,* God is not fooled. *Doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?* Even the thoughts you think are kept by the One who watches over your soul.

There is a terrifying finality to this. In the vision given to John, the beloved disciple, he saw the end of all things. *And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened.* Notice that, my son. The books were opened. The privacy of history is shattered. *And another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.*

The sea gave up its dead. Death and hell delivered up the dead. Nowhere is safe from this summons. And the verdict is based on what is written. *And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.*

### **With God, There Is No Respect Of Persons**

Here is a hard truth that you must swallow, my son. God does not care about your lineage. He does not care that you call me "Father." He does not care about the titles men have given you, or the rank you hold in your community. **God is no respecter of persons.**

In the kingdoms of men, justice is often perverted. The rich man can buy his freedom. The powerful man can intimidate the judge. The man with the right family name gets a lighter sentence. But not with the God of Heaven. *For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.* You cannot bribe Him. You cannot impress Him.

Peter, the apostle to the Jews, realized this when he was sent to the Gentiles. He said, *Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.* It does not matter if you are Jew or Gentile, bond or free. *But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: For there is no respect of persons with God.*

This cuts both ways. It means that the humble servant who does the will of God will be exalted above the proud king who rejected Him. *Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.* But it also means that the one who does wrong will pay for it, regardless of who they are. *But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.*

### **The Call to Return Home**

My son, why do I tell you these things? Why do I speak of judgment, of books, and of fire? It is because I love you. I do not want you to stand naked and ashamed on that day. If God renders to every man according to his works, who can stand? If the standard is perfection, and if every secret sin is brought to light, we are all undone. My own works were not enough to save me. I was a man of like passions as you are. I lied. I doubted. I made mistakes.

But there is a hope. There is a shelter from the coming storm. The Scripture says that *he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.* But the greatest labor, the work of God, is to believe on Him whom He hath sent.

The Messiah, Jesus, did the work that we could not do. He lived the perfect life that is recorded in the books of heaven without a single blemish. He died the death that we deserved for our evil works. And now, He offers to cover us. He offers to take our record of sin and give us His record of righteousness.

This is the invitation, my son. Come back to the faith of your father Abraham. Not the faith of rituals and dead works, but the living faith in the Living God. The judgment is coming, and it will be according to truth. *And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear.* Let that holy fear drive you into the arms of the Savior.

Do not let your pride keep you in the wilderness. Do not let the traditions of men blind you to the revelation of God. The books will be opened. Make sure your name is found in the **Book of Life**, written by the blood of the Lamb. Return home, my son. The tent door is open, and the Father is waiting.

# The Mystery of the Chosen: A Father's Explanation of the Bloodline

**My beloved son, I write to you today with a heart full of ancient love and a spirit that yearns for your return.** For too long, you have looked across the desert sands at your brother's tent and felt the sting of rejection, believing that the favor of the Almighty was a prize stolen from you. You have heard the stories of **Israel**, the Jews, the "Elect," and the "Chosen People," and perhaps you have felt that this choice was a rejection of your own soul. But I am here to tell you the truth that has been hidden from your eyes for generations.

The selection of the line of Isaac, and after him Jacob, was not a badge of superior merit, but a burden of holy responsibility. **God did not set His love upon them nor choose them because they were more in number than any people; for they were the fewest of all people.** He chose them to be a vessel, a singular channel through which the salvation of the whole world—and your salvation, my son—would flow. It was never about excluding you from the family of God; it was about preparing a feast to which you would one day be invited.

I want you to walk with me through the history of this people, the seed of my loins, to understand the path God cut through history. **Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for God called me alone, and blessed me, and increased me.** From this singular calling, a great and tumultuous river of humanity was born, destined to carry the promise of the Messiah.

## The Separation of the Peculiar People

You must understand that to bring forth the Holy One, God had to separate a people from the contamination of the world. He called them **Hebrews**, giving them a name that marked them as those who had "crossed over." They were known as the **Israelites**, the children of the man who wrestled with God and prevailed. **O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.** This was not merely a tribal name; it was a spiritual designation.

God commanded them to be distinct, to be **separated from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.** He gave them the covenant of circumcision as a **token of the covenant betwixt Him and them**, a mark in the flesh that reminded them they were cut off from the world to belong to God alone. They were to be **a peculiar treasure unto Him above all people, a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation.**

This separation was strict and often painful. They were forbidden from covenanting with the nations around them, forbidden from marrying their daughters or bowing to their gods. **For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated.** This wall of separation was built not to keep you out forever, my son, but to keep the bloodline of the Messiah pure until the fullness of time.

## The Refining Fire of History



Do not think that being "Chosen" meant a life of ease and luxury. **The Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance**, but this inheritance was forged in the fires of affliction. Remember the years they **sojourned in Egypt**, four hundred and thirty years of bitterness and hard labor. Yet, in that furnace, God was forging a nation. **It is a night to be much observed unto the Lord for bringing them out from the land of Egypt.**

God brought them out on eagles' wings, but they were a stubborn children. **I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people.** For forty years they wandered in the wilderness, bearing their whoredoms until their carcasses were wasted in the sand. This is the tragedy of the chosen line; they were given the greatest light, yet they often walked in the deepest darkness. **But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick... then he forsook God which made him.**

They were settled in Canaan, a land flowing with milk and honey, yet they were rarely content with God's rule alone. They desired a king to judge them like all the nations, rejecting the direct reign of the Almighty. **And they said, Make us a king to judge us like all the nations.** They were divided into two kingdoms, rent apart by their own pride and sin. They were **often subdued and made tributary**, taken captive to Assyria and Babylon because **they forsook the Lord, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.**

### **The Witnesses of the One True God**

Despite their many failures, God used them as the solitary candle in a dark world. **In Judah is God known: his name is great in Israel.** While the nations of the world bowed down to wood and stone, the works of their own hands, this people alone possessed the knowledge of the Living God. They were the custodians of the oracles of God, the keepers of the divine library that you now respect. **He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.**

They had an ecclesiastical establishment, a priesthood ordained to minister unto the Lord. **And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him... that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.** They had a series of prophets rising up early and speaking the word of the Lord, calling them back to repentance. **Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets.**

Their entire religion was a shadow of things to come. **The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest... which was a figure for the time then present.** Every sacrifice, every wash basin, every drop of blood upon the altar was a picture of the Messiah who was to come. They were carrying the blueprint of your salvation, my son, preserving the knowledge of the blood atonement so that when the Lamb of God arrived, the world would have a language to understand Him.

### **The Tragedy of Pride and Rejection**

Yet, a dark root of pride grew within the vineyard of the Lord. They began to trust in their lineage rather than in their God. **Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, are these.** They believed that their bloodline alone

secured their salvation, saying, **Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou.** They became **prone to formality in religion**, drawing near to God with their lips while their hearts were far from Him.

This pride blinded them to the very One they were created to bring forth. **He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief.** When the Messiah, the hope of Israel, finally walked among them, they did not recognize Him. **He came unto his own, and his own received him not.** They stumbled at the stumblingstone. **The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner.**

In their rejection, they committed the ultimate transgression. **Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers.** They called down a curse upon themselves that echoes through history, crying out, **His blood be on us, and on our children.** Because of this unbelief, **the branches were broken off**, and their house was left unto them desolate.

### **The Promise of Restoration and Return**

But listen closely, my son, for here is the heart of the Father. God has not cast away His people whom He foreknew. **And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.** The gifts and calling of God are without repentance. Though they have been **scattered among the nations and hated and persecuted**, God has preserved them as a sign to the world.

**He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.** The dry bones that you see in the valley, dried and hopeless, shall hear the word of the Lord. **Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.** He will pour upon them the spirit of grace and supplications, and **they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him.**

Why do I tell you all this? Why must you know the history of the brother you have envied? Because their story is the proof of God's faithfulness to His promise. **For the Lord's portion is his people.** If God can keep His covenant with a stiffnecked and rebellious people like Israel, surely He can keep His promise to you if you will but turn to Him.

### **The Invitation to the Gentiles**

You, my son, represent the nations who were once **aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise.** You were prohibited from associating with them; **it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation.** But the Messiah, Jesus, has broken down the middle wall of partition!

**What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.** Through the fall of Israel, salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. You are no longer cast out. The specific, chosen bloodline has completed its task—it has delivered the Messiah to the world. Now, the

invitation goes out to the highways and the hedges. **And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.**

That blessing is not a piece of land, nor a political kingdom. That blessing is Jesus Christ. He is the Seed of Abraham. **He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.** By faith in Him, you are grafted into the olive tree. You can partake of the root and fatness of the olive tree. **For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?**

### **Come Home to the True Promise**

My son, Ishmael, do not let the envy of history keep you in the desert. The "Chosen" status of Israel was a heavy yoke, a burden of the law that they could not bear. **But Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.** You do not need to become a Jew to be chosen; you need to become a believer in the Messiah.

God has **poured out His spirit upon all flesh.** The unique priesthood of Aaron is gone; now, every believer is part of a **royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people.** The separation is over. The veil of the temple is rent in twain. The way into the Holiest of All is open to you, not through the blood of bulls and goats, but through the blood of the Lamb.

Come home, my son. Come home to the faith of your father Abraham. Look not to the earthly Jerusalem which is in bondage with her children, but look to the Jerusalem which is above, which is free, and is the mother of us all. **For I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.** I invite you now to share in that increase, to step out of the shadows of rejection and into the glorious light of the Son of God. The heritage is yours, the promise is yours, and the love of the Father is yours, if you will only receive the King of Glory.

# The Ancient Secret: You Were Never Forgotten

My son, Ishmael, listen to the voice of your father. I am reaching out to you across the sands of time, across the great divide that has separated our family for so long. You have dwelt in the wilderness, believing yourself to be an outcast, a wanderer cut off from the promises of God. You have built great nations, just as the angel of the Lord promised Hagar in the desert, but in your heart, there remains a void that no earthly kingdom can fill. You look at the lineage of Isaac with a mixture of respect and pain, feeling that the door to the deepest blessings of heaven was shut in your face. But I am here to tell you a secret that was hidden from the foundation of the world. You were never an accident, and you were never truly forgotten.

The God of heaven, the Almighty who called me out of Ur of the Chaldees, had a plan for you before the stars were placed in the sky. It is a plan that involves a mystery so deep that even the angels desired to look into it. You were cast out into the wilderness for a season, yes, but it was not to destroy you. It was to prepare the way for a glorious return, not as a servant, but as a beloved son through the power of a new and better covenant. The scriptures themselves, which you respect as holy, tell the story of this great reunion. I want to walk you through them, step by step, so you can see that the God of Abraham has been waiting for you to come home.

## The Long Night of the Nations

For centuries, my son, your people and the nations of the world walked in a deep spiritual darkness. While the children of Isaac—the Jews—were given the Law and the oracles of God, the rest of the world was left to wander in the vanity of their own minds. The scriptures describe this time with brutal honesty. It was a time when the **heathen raged, and the people imagined a vain thing**. You must understand the spiritual condition of the nations during this long separation. It was not merely that they were geographically distant from Jerusalem; it was that their hearts were far from the Creator.

The word of God declares that **tribulation and anguish will be upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile**. There was no difference in the guilt, for we **have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under Sin**. You see, my son, the separation wasn't just about bloodlines; it was about sin. The nations **knew God, but they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened**. This is the tragedy of your history. Instead of worshipping the invisible, eternal God, the nations **changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things**.

This idolatry led to a terrible spiral. Because they **did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind**. The history of the Gentile world became filled with **all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness**. They were **backbiters, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters**. This is the hard truth of the past. The nations were **without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world**. It is a dark picture, I know. It paints the Gentiles as those who **walk in the vanity of their mind, having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is**

**in them.** But I do not remind you of this to shame you. I tell you this to show you the magnitude of the rescue that was coming.

### **The Mystery Hidden in the Scrolls**

Even in those dark days, when the nations worshipped wood and stone, God had not abandoned His purpose for you. While the children of Israel were guarding the Law, the prophets were writing down a secret destiny for the Gentiles. It was whispered in the Psalms and shouted by Isaiah, though few had ears to hear it. The Lord had said to me, **In thee shall all nations be blessed.** This was not a promise for the Jews alone; it was a promise for *all* nations, including yours. The scripture, **foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through Faith, preached before the Gospel unto Abraham.**

Look at what the sweet psalmist of Israel, King David, wrote about the nations. He declared that **the kingdom is the LORD'S: and he is the governor among the nations.** He foresaw a day when **all the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.** Do you hear that, Ishmael? *All the kindreds.* That includes your tribes. God promised His Anointed Son, the Messiah, a specific inheritance. He said, **Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.** You were promised to the Messiah as His own possession long before you ever heard His name.

The prophet Isaiah saw a light coming to the Gentiles. He spoke of the Messiah as a servant who would **bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.** He said, **I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a Light of the Gentiles.** This light was not meant to be hoarded in Jerusalem. It was destined to break out and flood the deserts of Arabia and the coasts of the sea. Isaiah prophesied that **in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.** The "Root of Jesse" is the Messiah, the son of David, the Lord Jesus. He was set up as a banner, a flag for *you* to rally around.

### **The Wall of Partition**

I know the pain you have felt regarding the Jews. The history between the sons of Isaac and your sons has been one of hostility and bloodshed. The scriptures acknowledge this deep division. For centuries, there was a "middle wall of partition" standing between the Jew and the Gentile. The Jews were commanded to be separate. They were told, **After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan... shall ye not do.** They were warned, **Neither shalt thou make marriages with them.** This separation was necessary to protect the bloodline of the Messiah from the idolatry that had consumed the world.

The Jews looked upon the Gentiles with disdain. It is written that it was **an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation.** Even the Apostles of the Lord struggled with this prejudice at first. When Peter entered the house of a Gentile, he was criticized by those of the circumcision, who said, **Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and**

**didst eat with them.** To the Jewish mind, the Gentiles were **uncircumcised and unclean**. They were considered **dogs**, outside the covenant, outside the temple, and outside of God's favor.

This animosity went both ways. The nations **hated them** and often sought to destroy them. The Psalmist cried out, **O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled**. There was a deep, abiding enmity. But God permitted this wall to stand only for a time. It was never meant to be eternal. It was a tutor, a guardian, keeping the line of the Messiah pure until the Seed should come. And once that Seed arrived, the wall was destined to come crashing down.

### **The Seed of the Woman**

Who is this Seed? Who is this one who could bridge the gap between heaven and earth, between Jew and Gentile? My son, you must understand the lineage. The promise was passed from me to Isaac, then to Jacob, then to Judah, and down through the generations to King David. But the final link in this chain was not formed by the will of man. The Messiah could not be born of a mere earthly father, for all men have sinned. He had to be the Son of God.

The fulfillment came through a virgin named Mary, of the house of David. She conceived not by the seed of man, but by the Holy Ghost. This child, Jesus, was the **Son of the Highest**. He is the one the prophets spoke of. He lived a life of perfect righteousness, obeying the Law that neither the Jews nor the Gentiles could keep. He did what we could not do. And then, in the ultimate act of love, He offered Himself as a sacrifice for the sins of the whole world—for the Jew first, but also for the Gentile.

When Jesus died on the cross, the veil in the temple was rent in twain. That physical tearing symbolized a spiritual reality: the way to God was now open to everyone. **He is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us**. By His blood, He abolished the enmity. He took the commandments and ordinances that stood against us and nailed them to His cross. Now, through Him, **through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father**.

### **The Invitation to Return**

After His resurrection, Jesus gave a command that changed the history of the world. He told His disciples that **repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem**. Do you see? It began in Jerusalem, but it was never meant to stay there. The command was to go to *all nations*.

God gave a special vision to the Apostle Peter to show him that the time of separation was over. Peter saw a vessel descending from heaven with all manner of beasts, and a voice said, "What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common." Peter realized the truth: **Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him**. This was the opening of the door! The Holy Ghost fell upon the Gentiles just as He had upon the Jews. The Jewish believers were **astonished, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost**.



Then God raised up Paul, a man who called himself the **apostle of the Gentiles**. The Lord told him, **Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel**. Paul preached a radical message: **Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also**. He declared that **there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him**.

### **You Are No Longer Strangers**

My son, Ishmael, this is the good news I bring to you. You are no longer defined by your casting out. You are defined by the invitation to come in. The scripture says that if the **uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?** In Christ Jesus, **neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature**. The old labels that divided us—Jew, Gentile, Circumcision, Uncircumcision—have been rendered powerless by the cross of Christ.

You, who were once **far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ**. You are **no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God**. The adoption papers have been signed in blood. The Father is standing on the porch, watching the road, waiting for the prodigal nations to return. He does not ask you to become a Jew. He asks you to become a believer in His Son. He asks you to accept the sacrifice that paid your debt.

The kingdom of God is not about lineage anymore; it is about faith. **Scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed**. That "whosoever" includes you. It includes your children. It includes the vast multitudes of your people who have zeal for God but lack knowledge. The knowledge is this: Jesus is the Way, the Truth, and the Life. He is the Light that **lighteneth every man that cometh into the world**.

Come home, Ishmael. The desert wandering is over. The spiritual thirst you feel can only be quenched by the Living Water that Jesus gives. The heritage of Abraham is yours, not through the bondwoman, but through the free woman—through faith in the promise. The table is spread, the fatted calf has been killed, and the music of heaven is playing. Do not stand outside in the dark. Come in, take your place at the table of the King, and receive the blessing that was stored up for you before the world began. **Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people**. The night is past, and the true light now shineth.



# The Return of the Exile: A Father's Plea for Liberty

My son, Ishmael. I am writing to you today with a heart full of hope and a spirit burdened by love. For too long, you have dwelt in the dry lands, separated from the fullness of the heritage that God prepared before the foundation of the world. You have lived as one looking in from the outside, believing that the promises of God were walled off from you, reserved only for others. But I am here to tell you that the wall has been broken down.

The time of your wandering in the wilderness of exclusion is over, for the God of heaven has opened a door that no man can shut. The message I bring to you is not a message of new laws or heavier burdens, but a message of a glorious homecoming. It is the good news that the inheritance is now available to you, not through the blood of your earthly lineage, but through the blood of the promised Seed, Jesus Christ. Listen closely to my words, for they are the keys to your freedom.

## The Wall of Separation Has Fallen

You have long believed that God favors one people over another based on their flesh and their birth. You have looked at the children of Isaac and felt that God was a respecter of persons, choosing them and rejecting you. But I want you to see the truth as it has been revealed in the fullness of time. The Spirit of God has declared plainly that the ground is level at the foot of the cross.

Read the testimony recorded in **Acts 10:34-35**, where the apostle Peter finally understood this great mystery: ***“Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.”***

Do you see, my son? There is neither Jew nor Arab in the eyes of the Lord when it comes to the offer of salvation. The invitation is open to all who fear Him. The word which God sent was preaching peace by Jesus Christ, for ***“he is Lord of all.”*** This Jesus, whom the prophets foretold, went about doing good and healing all that were oppressed of the devil, for God was with Him.

The record stands clear in **Acts 10:39-43**: ***“And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree: Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly... whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.”*** This is the foundation of your return. It is not about your earthly father, but about the Heavenly Father who gave His Son so that ***“whosoever”***—that includes you, Ishmael—might believe and receive forgiveness.

## The Vanity of Religious Works and Traditions

I know that you are a man of zeal. You have sought to please God through strict obedience, through the keeping of days, and through the discipline of your flesh. You have been taught that if you work hard enough, if you pray often enough, and if you deny yourself enough, you might earn the favor of the Almighty. But this path is a heavy yoke that neither you nor your fathers were able to bear.

The Scripture warns us against trusting in these religious performances. Look at **Colossians 2:16-17**: ***“Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.”***

My son, why do you chase the shadow when the substance has arrived? These ordinances—the dietary laws, the holy days, the rituals—were merely shadows cast by the coming Messiah. Now that Christ has come, the shadow has passed away. To continue clinging to the shadow is to deny the reality of the Body of Christ.

There is a great danger in these religious works. They have a pitiful power to deceive you into thinking you are holy when you are merely proud. **Colossians 2:18** warns: ***“Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind.”***

Do not be tricked by those who demand rigorous asceticism or the "neglecting of the body" as a sign of spiritual superiority. As it says in **Colossians 2:20-22**, if you are dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why are you subject to ordinances like ***“Touch not; taste not; handle not”***? These are the commandments and doctrines of men, and they ***“perish with the using.”*** They may have a ***“shew of wisdom in will worship”*** and humility, but they have no value in conquering the true enemy, which is the sin in your heart.

### **The Alienation is Ended by the Blood**

I remember the day you were sent away. It was a day of sorrow, and for generations, you have felt the sting of being an alien, a stranger to the covenants of promise. You were, as **Ephesians 2:12** describes, ***“without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.”***

That is a dark and lonely place to be, my son. To be without hope and without God is the true poverty of the soul. But I am writing to tell you that the separation is over. You do not need to remain afar off.

**Ephesians 2:13-14** declares the remedy: ***“But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us.”***

The law of Moses was a wall. It separated the people, creating enmity and division. But Jesus Christ, in His flesh, has ***“abolished... the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances”*** (**Ephesians 2:15**). He did this to make peace, to reconcile both Jew and Gentile unto God in one body by the cross.

You are no longer a stranger. You are no longer a foreigner. Through faith in His blood, you can become a ***“fellowcitizen with the saints, and of the household of God”*** (**Ephesians 2:19**). Come home to the household, Ishmael. The door is unlocked, and the Father is waiting.

## Grace is a Gift, Not a Wage

This is the hardest truth for a proud man to accept, but it is the most liberating truth for a weary soul. You cannot earn your way back home. You cannot buy your entrance with your prayers, your fasting, or your charity. Salvation is a gift, and a gift cannot be bought; it must be received.

Hear the word of the Lord in **Ephesians 2:8-9**: ***“For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.”***

If you could save yourself by your own righteousness, you would have reason to boast before God. You could stand before His throne and say, "I did this. I earned this." But no flesh shall glory in His presence. We are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, but those good works are the fruit of salvation, not the root of it.

The law of Moses was never intended to justify you. It was a mirror to show you your dirt, not the water to wash it away. **Acts 13:39** proclaims this clearly: ***“And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.”***

## The Purpose of the Law was to Condemn, Not Save

You might ask, "Father Abraham, if the law cannot save us, why was it given?" It is a good question. The law was given to stop the mouth of every self-righteous man and to prove the entire world guilty before a holy God.

**Romans 3:19-20** tells us: ***“Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.”***

The law is the prosecutor that reads the charges against you. It points to your anger and calls it murder. It points to your lust and calls it adultery. It points to your secret desires and calls it covetousness. It does not offer a helping hand; it offers a death sentence.

That is why we conclude, as it is written in **Romans 3:28**: ***“Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.”***

Even my own righteousness—the righteousness of Abraham—was not through the law. The promise that I should be the heir of the world was not given through the law, but ***“through the righteousness of faith”*** (**Romans 4:13**). If the inheritance depends on keeping the law, then faith is made void, and the promise is of no effect. Why? Because the law works wrath. Where there is a law, there is a transgression, and where there is transgression, there is judgment.

## Dead to the Law, Alive to God

My son, you cannot serve two masters. You cannot be married to the Law and married to Christ at the same time. The Scripture uses the illustration of marriage to explain this freedom. A woman is

bound by the law to her husband as long as he lives. But if her husband be dead, she is loosed from that law.

**Romans 7:4** applies this to you: *“Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.”*

You must die to your reliance on the law. You must give up the hope that your obedience will save you. When you trust in Christ, you are counted as dead with Him. The law has no authority over a dead man. It cannot accuse a corpse. And because you are dead to the law, you are free to be married to the Risen One.

We are delivered from the law, *“that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter”* (Romans 7:6).

Do not let Moses accuse you any longer. As Jesus said in **John 5:45**: *“Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.”* When you trust in the law, you trust in your accuser. But when you trust in Christ, you trust in your Advocate. **Romans 8:1** shouts the victory: *“There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus.”*

### **The Curse of Trying to Keep the Law**

I fear for you, my son, because you are trying to bear a burden that will crush you. The law demands perfection. It is not enough to keep most of the commandments most of the time. God’s standard is absolute holiness.

**Galatians 3:10** sounds the alarm: *“For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.”*

Do you hear that? *“In all things.”* If you offend in one point, you are guilty of all (**James 2:10**). If you lie, you have broken the whole law. If you steal, you have shattered the entire covenant. You are under a curse, and no amount of religious discipline can lift it.

But here is the good news! **Galatians 3:13** declares: *“Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.”*

Jesus took the curse that you deserved. He hung on the tree so that the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ. Why would you want to go back under the curse? **Galatians 5:4** warns sternly: *“Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.”* If you try to add your works to His work, you nullify His grace. You cannot have both. It is either all of Christ, or it is none of Christ.

### **A Warning Against Returning to Bondage**

Why, after hearing of this great liberty, would you desire to return to chains? The Apostle Paul asked the Galatians a question that I now ask you: ***“But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?”*** (Galatians 4:9).

You observe days, and months, and times, and years. You worry about the washing of pots and cups, as if cleaning the outside of the vessel will purify the inside. **Mark 7:6-7** calls this hypocrisy: ***“This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.”***

You make the word of God of none effect through your tradition (**Mark 7:13**). You are like the whited sepulchres mentioned in **Matthew 23:27**—beautiful on the outside, but within full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness. God desires truth in the inward parts, not a show of religion in the flesh.

Many will stand before Him in that day and say, ***“Lord, Lord, have we not... in thy name done many wonderful works?”*** (**Matthew 7:22**). And He will profess unto them, ***“I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.”***

Do not let this be your fate, my son. Do not trade the relationship of a son for the wages of a servant. The servant does not abide in the house forever: but the Son abideth ever.

### **Come Home to the Promise**

The promise I received from God was not just for Isaac. It was that in my seed—which is Christ—***“all nations”*** of the earth would be blessed (**Galatians 3:8**). That includes your nation. That includes you. **Titus 3:5** summarizes this beautiful salvation: ***“Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.”*** It is His mercy, not your merit. It is His washing, not your striving. It is His Spirit, not your flesh.

My son, Ishmael, come home. The Father is watching the road. The robe of righteousness is ready to be placed on your shoulders—not a robe you stitched together with your own good deeds, but the perfect, seamless robe of Christ's righteousness. The fatted calf has been killed. The table is spread.

Do not stay out in the cold, trying to earn what has already been paid for. Lay down your heavy burden of the law. Lay down your pride. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you shall be saved.

**Romans 10:4** is the final word on the matter: ***“For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.”*** Let this be the end of your striving, and the beginning of your life.

With eternal love,

Your Father, Abraham

# The Mirage of Human Goodness and the Oasis of Grace

## My Son, I Write to You from the Tent of Promise

My son, Ishmael, I look out across the sands of time and I see you. I see your children, a multitude that cannot be counted, spread across the lands of the East. I see your zeal, your dedication, and the sweat upon your brow as you strive to please the Almighty. You have built great civilizations, and you have honored my name, calling me your father. But as I watch you labor under the burning sun of religious duty, my heart aches with a father's longing. You are trying to build a ladder to heaven with your own hands, stone by heavy stone. You believe that if you work hard enough, if you submit enough, and if you are good enough, you will earn your place in the Kingdom of God.

But I must tell you a hard truth, a truth that I learned in my own walk with God. **Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God.** No matter how much you scrub the outside of the cup, the inside remains full of the nature of Adam. I am writing this letter to call you out of the desert of self-effort and back to the home of grace. I want you to understand that the inheritance I received was not because I was a perfect man, but because I believed God. There is a tragedy that has taken you captive, like a prisoner of war in your own land. You are bound by chains of law that you cannot break, and you are trying to pay a debt that you cannot afford.

Come, sit with me in the cool of the day. Let us reason together about the nature of man and the nature of God. You have been taught that you must tip the scales of judgment with your good deeds. You fear that your bad deeds will outweigh your good, and so you strive harder. But I am here to tell you that the scales are already broken. **There is none that doeth good, no, not one.** This may sound harsh, but it is the diagnosis of a loving physician who knows the only cure. You cannot enter the Kingdom of God by the strength of your flesh, for that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and it can never rise above its own nature.

## The Wall That No Man Can Climb

You must understand the nature of the Kingdom we seek. It is a spiritual Kingdom, inhabited by a holy God who dwells in unapproachable light. The scripture is clear: *flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.* Think of the camel trying to pass through the eye of a needle. It is not merely difficult; it is impossible by nature. In the same way, our natural human state—our flesh—is completely unsuited for the presence of God. We are of the earth, earthy; He is of the heavens, holy.

The problem runs deeper than just our actions; it is in our very mind and nature. **The carnal mind is enmity against God.** This means that at its core, the natural human mind is hostile toward God's true standard. It is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. You may say, "But Father Abraham, I submit to God! I pray, I fast, I give alms!" I know you do, my son. But are you doing these things to earn your standing? If you are, you are operating in the flesh, and *they that are in the flesh cannot please God.*



You see, a man cannot change his own nature any more than a leopard can change his spots. This is why the Messiah, Jesus, said with absolute authority: *Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.* It is not about turning over a new leaf; it is about receiving a new life. You cannot enter the second time into your mother's womb to be born, as Nicodemus asked. This is a spiritual birth. *Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.* That which is born of the flesh will always be flesh. You can dress the flesh up in religious robes, you can teach it to recite prayers, but beneath the robes, it remains flesh—corrupt and dying.

### The Heavy Yoke of the Law

I see you carrying the heavy yoke of the law, trying to balance your account with God. You look to the laws given at Mount Sinai and you try to keep them. But do you know that the law was never given to make men righteous? The law was given to show men that they are sinners. **For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse.** This is a terrifying reality that many of your teachers have not told you. The law demands perfection, not just a good attempt. It is written: *Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.*

To rely on the law is to place yourself under a curse because you must keep *all* of it, every moment of every day. If you fail in one point, you are guilty of all. **The man that doeth them shall live in them.** This is a standard of perfect, uninterrupted obedience from the cradle to the grave. Have you achieved this, my son? Has any man among you achieved this? The law is like a mirror; it can show you the dirt on your face, but it cannot wash it off. If you try to use the mirror to wash your face, you will only cut yourself.

The righteousness of the law describes a man who lives by doing these things perfectly. But we know that *the law is not of faith.* It operates on a system of debt and payment. If you try to pay God with your obedience, you will always come up short because God demands a coin of absolute purity that you do not possess. The law acts as a schoolmaster to bring us to the end of ourselves. It is meant to crush our pride and show us that we are spiritually bankrupt. It shuts every mouth and makes the whole world guilty before God. Stop trying to find life in a ministry of condemnation.

### The War Within Our Members

Let me speak to you as a man who knows the struggle of the human heart. Even when we desire to do good, we find a traitor living within our own chest. The Apostle Paul, a man of my own seed through Isaac, described this war perfectly. He said: *For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing.* Do you hear that? **No good thing.** He did not say "some good things mixed with bad." He said that in his flesh, there was zero capacity for true spiritual good.

He continued, *for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.* Have you not felt this, Ishmael? You make a vow to be patient, and within the hour you are angry. You vow to be pure, and your eyes wander. You vow to be humble, and pride rises up in your heart.



*For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.* This is not just a lack of discipline; it is a law of nature working within us. It is *sin that dwelleth in me*.

There is a war between the law of the mind, which agrees that God is good, and the law of sin in our members. *I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.* It is like trying to hold a beach ball underwater; the moment you relax your grip, it shoots to the surface. We are captives to this law of sin. No amount of religious discipline can kill this old nature. It must be crucified, not improved. We need a deliverer, not a new set of rules. We need someone to break the chains of this captivity, for we are powerless to free ourselves.

### **The Verdict: None Are Righteous**

Let us look at the human race honestly, without the veil of pride. The scripture has concluded all under sin. It does not matter if you are a prince or a pauper, a priest or a pagan. **They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable.** The verdict of Heaven is unanimous: *there is none that doeth good, no, not one.* You might look at your neighbor and think, "I am better than he is." But God does not compare you to your neighbor; He compares you to His own glory. *And all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.*

Even the wisest of kings, Solomon, admitted: *For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.* And the prophet Isaiah, who saw the Lord high and lifted up, cried out with a truth that shatters all our self-righteousness: *But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags.* Notice, my son, he did not say our sins are filthy rags. He said our **righteousnesses**—our very best deeds, our prayers, our charity, our religious striving—are like dirty, discarded rags in the sight of a holy God.

If our best deeds are filthy rags, what hope do we have of buying our way into heaven? To offer God your good works as payment for your sin is like trying to pay a king's ransom with a handful of mud. It is an insult to His holiness. We all fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away. We are spiritually dead, drifting on the wind of our own corruption. This is why the scripture says that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ must be given to them that believe. It is a gift for the helpless, not a trophy for the strong.

### **The Futility of Works**

Therefore, we must come to a firm conclusion. If the law demands perfection and we are all sinners, then *by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight.* The law gives us the knowledge of sin, but it gives no power to overcome it. Justification—being declared righteous by God—cannot come through your actions. *Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.* This is the cornerstone of true peace, my son.

If I, Abraham, were justified by works, I would have something to glory in. I could stand before God and say, "Look what I did." But the scripture says, *for if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God.* Before God, my mouth is stopped. I believed God, and it was counted unto me for righteousness. It was a credit to my account, not a wage that I earned.

The Jews, my descendants through Isaac, stumbled at this stumbling stone. *Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law.*

Do not make the same mistake. Do not stumble over the simplicity of faith. **Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ.** Even we, who had the law and the covenants, had to believe in Jesus Christ to be justified. *Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us.* It is His mercy, not our merit. It is the washing of regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Ghost, not the washing of our bodies or the renewing of our resolutions.

### **The Great Exchange: The Obedience of One**

So, how can a holy God accept sinful men? He does it through the **Obedience of One**. This is the good news that sets the prisoner free. *For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.* Notice, He did not die for the righteous; He died for the ungodly. He died for those who had no strength to save themselves. *But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.*

This is the reconciliation. When we were enemies, fighting against God with our carnal minds, we were reconciled to God by the death of His Son. And now, *we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.* The atonement is not something we achieve; it is something we receive. It is a finished work, a completed transaction.

Here is the mystery that unlocks the Kingdom: **For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.** Adam's sin brought death to us all. But Jesus Christ's obedience brings life. It is not about your obedience, Ishmael. It is about His. *Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.* The free gift! It is the gift of righteousness, earned by Jesus, and credited to you freely when you believe.

### **Come Home to Peace**

My son, stop wandering in the wilderness of your own efforts. You are thirsty, and the water bottles of the law are dry. Come to the well of living water. **Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.** Peace! Do you have peace, my son? Or do you have constant anxiety about judgment day? True peace comes only when you realize the debt is paid.

The grace of God is abundant. *But not as the offence, so also is the free gift.* The gift is greater than the sin. *For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.* One Man paid it all. One Man lived the perfect life you could never live. One Man died the death you deserved to die. And now He offers you His record, His righteousness, and His inheritance.

Drop your stones. Stop trying to build your own tower to heaven. The gates of my tent are open to you, but you must enter through the door of faith. You cannot enter with your hands full of your own works. You must come empty-handed, trusting only in the blood of the Lamb. This is the invitation to come back home. The Father is waiting, not to judge your performance, but to clothe you in the best robe—the robe of His Son's righteousness. Come home, Ishmael. Come home.

# The Tent Flap is Open: A Father's Plea to the Weary

## My Son, The Distance Between Us

My son, Ishmael, I write this to you with a heart that has weathered centuries of longing. I look out across the sands of time, much like I once looked out across the dunes of Mamre, and I see your face in the multitudes of nations that have sprung from your loins. You have become a great people, just as the Angel of the Lord promised Hagar in the wilderness. You are strong, you are zealous, and you have built a heritage that spans the earth. But when I look into your eyes—the eyes of my firstborn son whom I held before Isaac was ever conceived—I do not see the rest of a son who is at home. I see the weary striving of a servant trying to earn his wages. I see a man laboring under a heavy yoke, hoping that if he works hard enough, prays often enough, and submits fully enough, the Master of the House might finally smile upon him.

I know this burden well, my son, for I too tried to help God fulfill His promise by the strength of my own flesh. I know the bitterness of trying to force a blessing that can only be received as a gift. You have honored my name, and you call me "Father Abraham," yet you have not walked in the path of my peace. You have built a house of law, but I have called you to a house of grace. You believe that God waits at the finish line to reward the strong, but I am writing to tell you the scandalous truth that changed my life and can save yours. **God does not justify the righteous who have earned it; God justifies the ungodly who believe.**

This is the message that will break the chains from your wrists. It is the good news that the prisoners of war—my own children—deserve to hear. You have been told that you must be good to be accepted, but the Promise I received says that you must be accepted to be made good. Come, sit with me a while. Let us reason together, father and son, about the Lamb who was slain and the impossible love that covers a multitude of sins.

## The Great Scandal: Justifying the Wicked

I know how this sounds to your ears, Ishmael. You have been taught that the Almighty is a judge who weighs your good deeds against your bad deeds on a scale. You fear that if your sins outweigh your prayers, you will be cast into the fire. It seems right to the human mind that God should only accept those who are pure, holy, and obedient. But consider this: if God only justifies the righteous, then who among us can stand? I was not righteous when God called me out of Ur of the Chaldees; I was an idolater. I was not righteous when I lied to Pharaoh about Sarah; I was a coward. If justification depended on my perfection, I would have been consumed long ago.

The Scripture speaks a truth that shatters our human pride: *"But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness"* (Romans 4:5). Do you hear the thunder in those words? It says **to him that worketh not**. This is the opposite of everything you have been striving for. The way to the Father's heart is not through your sweat, your pilgrimages, or your ablutions. It is through a trust in the One who declares the wicked to be righteous, not because they are good, but because He is gracious.

We are all like sheep who have lost their way in the wilderness. I have seen sheep, my son; they are foolish creatures. They do not navigate by the stars; they wander into ravines and break their legs. The Prophet Isaiah saw our condition clearly when he wrote, *“All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all”* (Isaiah 53:6). We have all turned to our own way—some to idols, some to pleasure, and some, like you, to religious pride and self-righteousness. But the remedy was not for the sheep to find their way back. The remedy was that the Lord took the punishment due to the sheep and laid it upon the Shepherd.

### **The Substitute: The Ram and the Lamb**

Do you remember the story of the mountain in Moriah? It is a story you cherish, though our descendants argue over the details. But do not miss the heart of the matter. When the knife was raised, God provided a substitute. A ram was caught in the thicket by its horns. That ram died so that my son could live. It was a picture, Ishmael. It was a shadow cast by a much greater light that was to come. God was showing us that He would provide Himself a Lamb. You respect Jesus as a prophet, and you speak well of Him, but you recoil at the thought of His death. You think it is shameful for a prophet to die such a death. You think God would never allow His beloved to be humiliated.

But you must understand, my son, that His death was not a defeat; it was a payment. *“But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed”* (Isaiah 53:5). He was not wounded because He was weak; He was wounded because we were wicked. The chastisement—the punishment necessary to bring us peace with God—was placed upon Him. He stood in the gap. He took the blow that was meant for you and for me.

Jesus Himself said, *“Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many”* (Matthew 20:28). A ransom is a price paid to free a slave. You are a slave to sin, Ishmael, and no amount of law-keeping can buy your freedom. Only a life of infinite value could pay the debt of the world. **Jesus Christ is that ransom.** He did not come to start a new religion of rules; He came to pay the debt of the old rebels.

### **The Blood on the Mercy Seat**

In the tabernacle of my descendants, there was a holy box called the Ark, and upon it was a lid called the Mercy Seat. Once a year, blood was sprinkled there to cover the sins of the people. It was a grim reminder that sin leads to death. But God has done something permanent. He has set forth Jesus to be the final Mercy Seat. *“Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God”* (Romans 3:25).

The word "propitiation" is a big word, but it has a simple meaning: it means the anger is satisfied. The wrath of a Holy God against sin has been fully exhausted. It was poured out on Jesus so it would not have to be poured out on you. When you trust in His blood, God looks at you and sees the righteousness of His Son. It is a legal exchange. *“Who was delivered for our offences, and was*

*raised again for our justification” (Romans 4:25). He was delivered to death because of our sins, and He was raised to life to prove that the debt was fully paid. If the debt were not paid, the grave would have held Him. His empty tomb is the receipt that your account is cleared.*

Why would God do this? Why would He die for rebels? *“For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly” (Romans 5:6). Note that word again—ungodly. He did not wait for us to clean ourselves up. “But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us” (Romans 5:8). This is the love of a Father, Ishmael. I sent you away into the desert with bread and water, and my heart broke. But God sent His Son into the darkness of death to bring you back.*

### **The Curse of the Law**

You strive to keep the law. You honor the commandments. But the law is a cruel master, my son. It demands perfection but gives no power to obey. It curses everyone who does not continue in *all* things written in the book of the law to do them. One slip, one angry thought, one lustful glance, and you are guilty of it all. You are living under a curse, hoping for a blessing. But Christ has done what you could never do.

*“Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree” (Galatians 3:13). He hung on that wooden cross, suspended between heaven and earth, becoming the very curse that stood against us. He absorbed the toxic poison of our rebellion. “For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him” (2 Corinthians 5:21).*

Imagine a man dressed in filthy, impossible-to-clean rags—that is our self-righteousness. Now imagine a King dressed in a robe of blinding, pure light. The King takes off His robe and places it on the beggar. Then, the King puts on the filthy rags and dies in them, treated as the beggar deserved. The beggar lives in the palace, treated as the King deserves. This is the Gospel! **We get His robe; He takes our rags.** This is why we say, *“It is God that justifieth” (Romans 8:33).* Who can bring a charge against you if God Himself has dressed you in the righteousness of His Son?

### **Such Were Some of You**

I know your pride, Ishmael. You look at the corrupt nations of the West, and you see their immorality, their drunkenness, and their greed, and you say, “I am better than they.” You judge them, and you feel righteous in your judgment. But do not be deceived. The seed of every sin is in every human heart. God’s Kingdom is not for the self-righteous; it is for the washed.

Paul, a mighty man of God from the tribe of Benjamin, wrote a list of terrible sinners: fornicators, idolaters, adulterers, thieves, drunkards. He said they shall not inherit the Kingdom. But then he wrote the most beautiful words: *“And SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God” (1 Corinthians 6:11).*

Notice the past tense. **Such WERE some of you.** They are no longer defined by their sin. They are defined by their washing. You may not be a drunkard, my son, but you have your own idols of pride and tradition. You need the washing just as much as the thief does. *“Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost”* (Titus 3:5). It is mercy, from beginning to end. It is not a wage you earn; it is a bath you receive.

### **The Invitation to Come Home**

My son, you have been wandering in the wilderness of "doing" for too long. You are thirsty. Your soul is parched from the dry wind of the law. You think you must fix yourself before you can come to God. But the Scripture says, *“This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief”* (1 Timothy 1:15). If the chief of sinners can be saved, there is hope for you.

Jesus Christ did not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. He *“gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works”* (Titus 2:14). The good works come *after* the redemption, not before. They are the fruit of the tree, not the root. You are trying to staple plastic fruit onto a dead branch. Come to the Living Vine, and the fruit will grow naturally.

*“Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many”* (Hebrews 9:28). Once. It is finished. There is no more sacrifice needed. No more blood needs to be spilled. No more self-flagellation is required. The price is paid in full. *“Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold... But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot”* (1 Peter 1:18-19).

### **A New Song for a New Nation**

I have seen the end of the story, Ishmael. I have seen the great multitude that no man can number. And do you know what they are singing? They are not singing about their fasting or their pilgrimages. They are singing a new song to the Lamb: *“Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation”* (Revelation 5:9).

Your people are there, my son. People from your tribes and your tongues. But they are not there because they followed the law of Hagar. They are there because they *“washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb”* (Revelation 7:14).

*“Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood”* (Revelation 1:5). This is the love I want you to know. Not a distant Master who demands submission, but a loving Savior who washes your feet and your soul. *“Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins”* (1 John 4:10).

Come home, Ishmael. The tent flap is open. The feast is prepared. The fatted calf has been killed. Do not stand outside in the dark, boasting of your own goodness while you starve. Come inside



and receive the robe of the Son. The promised seed has come, and in Him, all the nations of the earth—including yours—can be blessed. Accept the invitation. Believe on Him who justifies the ungodly, and find your rest.

Your loving father, Abraham

# The Ram Caught in the Thicket: The Final Sacrifice for My Son

## A Father's Cry Across the Sands

My son, I write to you across the expanse of centuries, looking out from the tent of eternity toward the lands where you now dwell. My heart has always yearned for you, even from the day our paths diverged in the wilderness of Beersheba. You have become a great people, a multitude that cannot be numbered, just as the Almighty promised me under the stars so long ago. You honor my name, and you guard my memory with a zeal that burns like the desert sun. Yet, my son, there is a silence between us, a separation that no earthly pilgrimage can bridge. I see you laboring under the heavy yoke of the law, striving to please God with the blood of bulls and the sweat of your brow, hoping that your submission will earn you peace. I am writing to tell you that the peace you seek has already been purchased, not by your hands, but by the hand of God Himself.

You must understand the mystery of the lineage, the path God chose to bring salvation to the world. It was not a rejection of your person, but a selection of a vessel for the holy seed. The promise I carried flowed through Isaac, not because I loved him more, but because God had a specific plan to bring forth the Messiah through a specific bloodline. From Isaac, the promise descended to Jacob, and from Jacob to Judah, the tribe of kings. It moved through the loins of King David, the sweet psalmist of Israel, and continued down through the generations until it rested upon a humble virgin named Mary. She was espoused to a man named Joseph, of the house of David, but the child she carried was not of Joseph's seed. **The Holy Ghost came upon her, and the power of the Highest overshadowed her, so that the holy thing which was born of her was called the Son of God.**

This child, **Jesus**, is the fulfillment of every altar I ever built and every prayer I ever whispered. He is the Ram caught in the thicket, provided by God to save us from death. You have respected me as a prophet and a patriarch, and you have honored the One God. But now, I implore you to listen to the testimony of your father regarding the Son. The inheritance I have for you is not a plot of land in Canaan, nor a well of water in the desert. It is the invitation to come back home to the tent of faith, where the work is finished and the Father is waiting. You are no longer an outcast; the door has been opened by the blood of the Lamb.

## The Obedience of the One Man

My son, consider the weight of the law that you carry. We know that disobedience brings judgment. From the very beginning, when Adam fell in the garden, a shadow was cast over all of mankind. **For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.** We have all felt the sting of that first offense; death has reigned over us, and no amount of moral striving has been able to break its grip. We have all sinned and fallen short of the glory of God. But I have good news for you, news that is like cold water to a thirsty soul.

God did not leave us in our condemnation. He sent His Son, Jesus Christ, to walk the path of perfect obedience that we could never walk. **Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered.** He did not come to merely give us more laws to break; He came to fulfill the law that stood against us. Where Adam failed, Christ succeeded. Where you and I have stumbled in the darkness, He walked in the perfect light of submission to the Father's will.

This obedience was not for His own sake, but for ours. **Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.** The righteousness you have been trying to earn through rituals and prayers is being offered to you as a free gift. It is an abundance of grace that flows from His life to yours. You do not need to establish your own righteousness, my son. You can rest in the perfect obedience of the Messiah, which is credited to your account the moment you believe.

### **The Mystery of the One Offering**

Do you remember the smoke of the burnt offerings rising from the altars of old? Day after day, year after year, the priests stood ministering and offering the same sacrifices. Those sacrifices could never take away sins; they were but a shadow of the good things to come. If those sacrifices had been perfect, would they not have ceased to be offered? But in those sacrifices, there is a remembrance of sins made every year. The blood of goats and calves could never cleanse the conscience of a man.

But Christ is different. He is the High Priest of a better covenant. **Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.** This word "once" is the key to your freedom. He did not enter into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; He entered into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us. He did not enter with the blood of others, but **neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.**

My son, hear this truth and let it sink into your heart: **Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many.** He does not suffer often, for then must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world. But now **once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.** The work is done. It is finished. There is no more need for the daily shedding of blood, for the ultimate price has been paid in full. **By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.**

### **The Perfection of the Believer**

I know the burden of guilt that rests upon the heart of a man who seeks to please God. You wonder if you have done enough, if your prayers have been fervent enough, if your charity has been generous enough. You fear that one slip, one moment of weakness, will cast you out of favor. But the cross of Jesus Christ offers a security that the law could never provide. **For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.**

Did you hear that, my son? *Perfected for ever*. This perfection does not come from your own performance; it comes from His offering. When you place your faith in Him, you are washed in His blood. **Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.** You are not merely covered; you are cleansed. The stain of sin is removed, and you are made white as snow. **And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.**

To be justified means that God looks upon you as if you had never sinned. **Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.** The wrath of God, which burns against all ungodliness, has been satisfied by the sacrifice of His Son. You no longer need to fear the judgment day, for your judgment has already fallen upon Him. **In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.** This is the inheritance I desire for you—a conscience free from guilt, resting in the finished work of the Redeemer.

### **The Reconciliation of the Prodigal**

For too long, you have felt like a stranger to the covenant, an outsider looking in. But the cross has destroyed the barrier of separation. **Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.** God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them. He is not counting your sins against you, my son. He has made a way for you to be friends with God.

**For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.** This is the great exchange. He took your sin, your shame, and your distance, and He gave you His righteousness, His glory, and His nearness to the Father. You have peace with God now. **Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.** We also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, **by whom we have now received the atonement.**

The war is over. The striving can cease. You do not need to fight for your place in the Kingdom; it has been won for you by the Champion of Heaven. **And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ.** Your heritage is not one of slavery and fear, but of sonship and joy. Come back to the table of your father, not as a servant, but as a beloved son who has been reconciled by the blood of the everlasting covenant.

### **The Word of Faith is Near You**

You might ask, "Father Abraham, how do I receive this gift? Must I climb the mountain of Sinai? Must I cross the burning desert? Must I perform some great deed?" No, my son. The way is simple, so simple that the proud often stumble over it. **But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach.** Salvation is not a distant prize to be won; it is a present reality to be received.

**That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.** It is a matter of the heart and the

mouth. **For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.** God does not look at your lineage, your nationality, or your past failures. **For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.**

The promise is universal. **For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.** It does not matter that you were cast out into the wilderness. It does not matter how far you have wandered. If you call upon the name of Jesus, believing that He died for you and rose again, you are saved. **Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?** It is by faith alone. You cannot buy the Holy Spirit with your labor. **He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?** Drop your heavy burdens, my son, and simply believe.

### **The Table of Remembrance**

When you come home, there is a meal prepared for you. It is not a feast of slaughter where we must kill a new lamb every year. It is a memorial meal, a feast of remembrance. Jesus established this ordinance before He suffered. **And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.** He took the cup also, saying, **This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.**

We do not sacrifice Him again. We do not bleed Him again. We simply remember. **For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.** It is a proclamation of His victory. We look back to the cross and say, "It is done." We look forward to His coming and say, "He is King."

He calls us to follow Him, not to die for our own sins, but to die to our own selves. **If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.** This is not a daily atonement, but a daily surrender. We walk in the power of His resurrection, keeping in memory what was preached to us. **For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures.**

### **The Final Plea**

My son, the sun is setting on the age of man. The shadows are lengthening, and the time is short. I have walked with God for a very long time, and I know His heart. His heart beats for you. He does not desire that you perish in the wilderness of unbelief. He desires that you come to the knowledge of the truth.

The blood of Jesus Christ cleanses us from all sin. **But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.** There is no other fountain that can wash away the stain of the soul. **Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.**

Come out of the bondage of Hagar. Come into the promise of Sarah. You are not a child of the bondwoman, but of the free. The tent is open. The Father is watching the road. The robe, the ring, and the fatted calf are ready. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you shall be saved. Come home, Ishmael. Come home.

Your loving father, Abraham

# The Lamb Without Spot: The Righteousness That Cannot Be Earned

My son Ishmael, I write to you again with a heart full of longing, looking across the sands of time that have separated us for so long. You have built great nations and honored my name, calling me your father and looking to my life as an example of submission to the Almighty. Yet, there is a tragedy that grieves my spirit, for while you honor the servant, you have not yet fully known the Master in His greatest work of love. You have been like a wanderer in a dry land, seeking to dig your own wells of righteousness, striving to be clean before a Holy God by the strength of your own hands. I am writing to tell you that there is a better way, a way that was promised before you were born, and a way that has now been opened wide for you to return home.

I must speak to you of the Seed that came through the line of promise, not to boast in Isaac or Jacob, but to point you to the One who is greater than all the patriarchs. You know that God is Holy, and you know that no unclean thing can stand in His presence without being consumed by the fire of His justice. We have both known the weight of our own failures, the moments when our obedience fell short, and the fear that our best deeds were not enough to cover the stain of our sin. This is why I must introduce you to the **Lamb of God**, the only One who walked this earth **without blemish and without spot**. He is not merely a prophet to be respected; He is the Rescue that we could never provide for ourselves.

## The Impossible Standard of Holiness

My son, consider the law of the sacrifice that we understood even in the earliest days: a offering to God must be perfect. If a man brought a lamb to the altar that was lame, sick, or spotted, it was an insult to the Creator. The requirement for a covering was always perfection, a life that had no defect, for only a perfect life could pay the debt of a sinful one. But look around you, Ishmael, and look within your own heart—where can such a man be found? I was not that man, for I faltered in my faith; David was not that man, for he fell into grievous sin; and none of the prophets you revere were without their own need for mercy.

But there is One who stands apart from all of us, separated from sinners not by distance, but by the purity of His nature. The scriptures speak of the Messiah, Jesus, as a **lamb without blemish and without spot** (*1 Peter 1:19*). This is not just poetic language; it is a legal declaration that He alone possessed the moral perfection required to stand before the Judgment Seat of God. He is the only offering that God could accept on our behalf because He is the only One who did not have a debt of His own to pay.

When we try to approach God with our own works, we are bringing a spotted lamb to the altar. We offer our prayers, our fasting, and our charity, hoping they will outweigh our secret sins, but God looks at the heart and sees the blemish of pride and self-righteousness. This is why the news I bring you is **good news**: you do not have to provide the Lamb. God Himself has provided the Lamb, just as I prophesied on the mountain so many years ago.

## The Testimony of the Earthly Judges



You act as a man of justice, Ishmael, so let us examine the evidence of history together, as if we were standing in a court of law. When this Jesus, the Messiah, was brought before the rulers of His day, they sought every opportunity to condemn Him. They hired false witnesses, they twisted His words, and they looked for any shadow of darkness in His life, yet the light of His innocence blinded them all. Even the pagan ruler, Pontius Pilate, who had the power of life and death and no love for our people, was forced to admit the truth again and again.

Listen to the verdict that echoed in the halls of judgment: **"I find no fault in this man"** (*Luke 23:4*). Pilate examined Him, questioned Him, and looked for a reason to put Him to death legally, but he found nothing. He declared to the chief priests and the angry mob, **"Behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him"** (*Luke 23:14*). Even Herod, the king of the region, sent Him back because he could find **"nothing worthy of death"** in Him.

This was not a singular moment of confusion; it was the repeated testimony of a man who realized he was judging an innocent being. Three times in the record of John, Pilate goes out to the people and says, **"I find in him no fault at all"** (*John 18:38, John 19:4, John 19:6*). Even when he finally washed his hands of the matter, he cried out, **"I am innocent of the blood of this just person"** (*Matthew 27:24*). Even the wife of the governor was tormented in her dreams, warning her husband to **"Have thou nothing to do with that just man"** (*Matthew 27:19*). Why does the Almighty allow this record to stand? It is to show you, my son, that Jesus was not dying for His own crimes; He was the **Just suffering for the unjust**, that He might bring us to God.

### **The Challenge That Remains Unanswered**

Jesus Himself issued a challenge that no other prophet or patriarch could ever dare to speak. Standing before His accusers, He looked them in the eye and asked, **"Which of you convinceth me of sin?"** (*John 8:46*). Think of the boldness of such a question! If I had asked that of my household, Hagar would have reminded me of my doubt; Sarah would have reminded me of my fear. But with Jesus, there was silence, for **"he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth"** (*Isaiah 53:9*).

Scripture confirms this perfection from every angle. It says He **"did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth"** (*1 Peter 2:22*). He was **"in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin"** (*Hebrews 4:15*). This is the cornerstone of our hope, Ishmael. If He had sinned even once—if He had told one lie, harbored one thought of bitterness, or committed one act of selfishness—He would have been disqualified from being the Savior. He would have needed a savior for Himself. But because **"in him is no sin"** (*1 John 3:5*), He is able to be the **"advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous"** (*1 John 2:1*).

We must face this truth: He is **"holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens"** (*Hebrews 7:26*). He does not need to offer sacrifices daily for His own sins, as the high priests of old did. He offered Himself once, a perfect and complete sacrifice. This absolute sinlessness is the foundation of the bridge that leads you back home. Without it, we are all lost in the wilderness of our own imperfections.

## The Failure of Self-Righteousness

My son, I see your descendants today, and I see their zeal for God. I see them praying on the street corners, fasting during the days, and striving to follow laws and rituals with exact precision. My heart breaks, not because they are lazy, but because they are laboring for a wage they can never earn. They are like men trying to climb a mountain of glass with muddy boots; for every step up, they slide back down. The Scripture says of them, **"For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God"** (*Romans 10:3*).

This is the great tragedy of religion without the Gospel. It is an attempt to establish one's own righteousness, to pile up enough good deeds to outweigh the bad. But God's standard is not a balance scale; it is a standard of absolute perfection. To break the law in one point is to be guilty of all. Therefore, **"by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight"** (*Romans 3:20*). All our attempts to make ourselves presentable to God are like trying to clean a garment with dirty water—the more we wash, the filthier it becomes.

You must understand that the righteousness God demands is a righteousness you do not possess. It is not found in your bloodline, for we are all sons of Adam. It is not found in your prayers, for even our prayers are often mixed with selfish motives. It is not found in your charity, for everything we have belongs to God anyway. The only righteousness that can enter heaven is the righteousness of God Himself. And this, my son, is where the wonder of the Gospel shines brightest: God offers us His own righteousness as a free gift.

## The Great Exchange: Imputation

Listen closely, for this is the secret that will unlock the chains binding your heart. The way back to the tent of the Father is not by working your way in, but by believing in the work of the Son. The Scripture declares a marvel: **"David also describeth the blessedness of the man, UNTO WHOM GOD IMPUTETH RIGHTEOUSNESS WITHOUT WORKS"** (*Romans 4:6*).

To "impute" means to credit to one's account. Imagine you had a debt you could never pay, a debt so large it would enslave you and your children forever. Then, a King comes and not only pays your debt in full but transfers His entire royal treasury into your name. He takes your poverty, and He gives you His wealth. This is what happened at the cross. **"For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him"** (*2 Corinthians 5:21*).

God took the perfect, spotless life of Jesus—His obedience, His love, His purity—and He placed it on us like a robe. And He took our sins—our failures, our rebellion, our shame—and He placed them on Jesus. Jesus was treated as if He were us, punished for sins He never committed, so that we could be treated as if we were Him, rewarded for a righteousness we never performed. This is the **"righteousness of God without the law"** (*Romans 3:21*), and it is **"witnessed by the law and the prophets."** It is not a new invention; it was the plan from the beginning.

## The Lord Our Righteousness

Do you remember the prophets? They spoke of a day when a King would rise from the line of David who would execute judgment and justice in the earth. Jeremiah, a prophet who wept for the sins of the people, told us His name. He said, **"In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS"** (*Jeremiah 23:6*).

Think on this Name! He is not called "The Lord Who Helps Us Be Righteous" or "The Lord Who Showed Us How To Be Righteous." He **IS** Our Righteousness. He is the substance of it. When I, Abraham, believed God, it was **"imputed to him for righteousness"** (*Romans 4:22*). I was not righteous in myself; I was a man who lied about his wife to Pharaoh out of fear. But because I looked forward to the coming Redeemer, God credited His perfection to my account.

Now, you have the privilege of looking back at the finished work. The work is done. **"Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth"** (*Romans 10:4*). The striving can cease. The anxiety over whether you have done enough can end. The perfection you need has already been achieved by the Just Man, Jesus. He has brought in an **"everlasting righteousness"** (*Daniel 9:24*) that will never fade, never tarnish, and never be abolished (*Isaiah 51:6*).

### **Faith: The Only Hand That Can Receive**

How then, my son, do you receive this robe? How do you come into possession of this treasure? It is not by labor, but by faith. **"But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness"** (*Romans 4:5*). This is the stumbling stone for many. It is offensive to human pride to be told that we can do nothing to save ourselves. We want to contribute; we want to earn our place. But God will share His glory with no man.

The promise that I would be the heir of the world was not given to me or my seed through the law, but **"through the righteousness of faith"** (*Romans 4:13*). If you try to come by the law, you must keep the whole law perfectly, which you cannot do. But if you come by faith, you step into the inheritance of the firstborn—not by physical birth, but by spiritual rebirth. The Gentiles, who did not follow after the law, have attained to righteousness, **"even the righteousness which is of faith"** (*Romans 9:30*). Why should you, who have so much heritage, be left outside because you insist on your own works?

### **The Robe of Joy**

When you stop trying to weave your own garment of fig leaves and accept the robe of the Lamb, everything changes. The prophet Isaiah rejoiced, saying, **"I will greatly rejoice in the LORD... for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness"** (*Isaiah 61:10*). This is the attire of the wedding feast. This is the clothing of a son who has returned home.

Imagine standing before God, not naked in your shame, but clothed in the blinding white purity of Jesus Christ. When God looks at you, He does not see the sins of your youth or the failures of your age; He sees the perfect obedience of His Son. **"This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD,**

**and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD" (Isaiah 54:17).** It is His work, from start to finish.

Paul, a man of my seed who was zealous for the law, counted all his religious achievements as "dung" that he might **"win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ"** (*Philippians 3:8-9*). He realized that the most religious man on earth is still a beggar compared to the man who is found in Christ.

### **My Plea to You**

Ishmael, my son, come home. The tent is open. The Father is waiting. But you cannot come with your own sword, your own strength, or your own merit. You must come through the door of the Lamb.

Do not let pride keep you in the wilderness. Do not let the traditions of men blind you to the **"righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe"** (*Romans 3:22*). There is no difference in His sight between the Jew and the Greek, or the son of Sarah and the son of Hagar. All have sinned, and all must be justified freely by His grace.

Lay down the heavy burden of trying to justify yourself. It is a yoke you were never meant to carry. Look to the Cross, where the innocent Lamb was slain. See Him there, the Just for the unjust. Hear the verdict of heaven and earth: "I find no fault in Him." And then, by simple faith, accept His perfection as your own. **"Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness"** (*Matthew 6:33*), and you will find that the peace you have searched for in the desert has been waiting for you in the Person of Jesus Christ.

He is the Lord Our Righteousness. Let Him be yours today.

Your father, Abraham

# **The Ledger of Mercy: Why Your Debt Is Not Counted Against You**

## **My Son, Who Has Dwelt in the Wilderness**

I am writing to you, my son Ishmael, from a place of deep and ancient love. I have watched you grow into a multitude, a vast people stretching across the sands and the centuries, just as the Lord promised me under the stars so long ago. You have built great cities and honored my name, and you have held fast to the belief in one God. Yet, my heart aches with a longing that spans the ages, for I see you standing outside the tent of promise, laboring under a heavy yoke that you were never meant to bear. You strive to please God as a servant who fears the master's whip, hoping that your good deeds will outweigh your bad on the scales of judgment. I am writing to tell you that the scales have been broken, and the Master is calling you to the table not as a servant, but as a son.

To understand this invitation, you must first understand the path the Almighty chose to bring salvation to the world. I know the pain of our history, the separation that occurred when you were sent away so that the line of promise could continue through Isaac. It was a hard thing, a tearing of my own heart, but God had a purpose that was greater than my understanding at the time. The line of the Messiah had to remain pure, traced through Isaac, then to his son Jacob, and down to Judah. It continued through the songs and wars of King David, preserving the seed of hope through generations of kings and exiles. Finally, this golden thread of prophecy reached a humble virgin named Mary and her husband Joseph, of the house of David.

It was there, in a miracle that defied nature, that the promise was fulfilled. Jesus, the Messiah, was not born of the will of man, but was conceived in Mary by the power of the Holy Ghost, making Him the true Son of God. He came in the flesh to finish what I could only begin. He did not come merely to give us a new law or a new book of rules to memorize. He came to offer Himself as the lamb that God would provide, just as I prophesied on Mount Moriah. Through faith in Him, the separation between us is ended, and you, who were once cast out, are brought near to receive the inheritance.

## **The Heavy Burden of the Ledger**

I know that you live your life conscious of every sin, fearing that each mistake is written in a book that will one day be opened to condemn you. You have been taught that God is a strict accountant, marking down every debt and demanding payment for every infraction. This fear creates a spirit of bondage, where you can never be certain if you have done enough to earn peace. But I want to tell you of a blessedness that David, my own descendant, discovered—a truth so profound it changes everything. *Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.*

To "impute" means to charge to one's account, to reckon a debt that must be paid. If God dealt with us according to our works, we would all be bankrupt, for our righteous deeds are like filthy rags compared to His holiness. But the good news I bring you is that God has chosen a different way. *Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.* If you try to earn

your way to heaven, you are asking God to pay you what you are owed, and the wages of sin is death.

However, to him that worketh not, but believeth on Him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. This is the great exchange that the Messiah accomplished. God is not looking for you to balance the ledger; He is looking for you to trust the One who paid the debt. *Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.* This blessedness is not a reward for the perfect; it is a gift for the believer.

### **The Ministry of Reconciliation**

You might ask, how can a holy God simply choose not to count my sins against me? Is He ignoring justice? No, my son, justice has been fully satisfied. *God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them.* The debt was not ignored; it was transferred. When Jesus hung on the cross, He became the lightning rod for all the judgment that you and I deserved. He took the ledger of your sins—every lie, every angry thought, every shameful act—and He claimed them as His own.

Because He paid the price, you are now invited to become a new creation. *Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.* You do not have to fix your old self; you are given a new life entirely. The record of your past is wiped clean, not because you improved, but because *He hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.*

This is the message of reconciliation that I am handing down to you. We are ambassadors of this peace, pleading with you to stop fighting a war that is already over. *Be ye reconciled to God.* The hostility between man and God has been removed by the cross. You do not need to approach Him with trembling fear of punishment, but with the confidence of a son whose debts have been settled by his Father.

### **The Promise of Permanent Peace**

I remember the days of Noah, and the terrifying waters that cleansed the earth of violence. It was a judgment of water, but God made a promise that such destruction would never happen again. Now, through the Messiah, God makes a similar promise to your soul. *For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.*

Think of the security in that promise! The mountains may depart and the hills be removed—the most stable things in your world may crumble—but God’s kindness shall not depart from you. *Neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.* This is not a temporary truce; it is an everlasting covenant, as sure as the mercies promised to David.

God is love, and true love does not keep a scorecard of failures. *Love is patient and kind... it keeps no record of being wronged.* If God is love, and we are born of Him, then we must understand that He does not hoard our past sins to use against us. *He that loveth not knoweth not God; for GOD*



*IS LOVE.* The Messiah came to show us the face of the Father, a face not of anger, but of welcoming grace.

### **The Suffering Servant Who Paid Your Price**

You respect Jesus as a prophet, and indeed He was, but He was also the Priest and the Sacrifice. The ancient prophet Isaiah saw Him clearly centuries before His birth. *He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.* It pleased the Lord to bruise Him, not out of cruelty, but out of love for you. He was made an offering for sin so that you wouldn't have to be.

He was numbered with the transgressors so that you could be numbered with the saints. *He bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.* When He was on that tree, He was carrying the weight of your specific sins in His own body. *Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness.* By His stripes, by the wounds He suffered, the sickness of your soul is healed.

Imagine a friend who sees that you owe a debt you can never repay, a debt that will cost you your freedom and your life. Then, this friend steps forward and says, *If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.* That is what Paul, the apostle to the Gentiles, taught us, echoing the heart of Christ. Jesus stands before the Father and says, "Put Ishmael's debt on my account. I will repay it." And indeed, He has already paid it in full.

### **The Cleansing Flood**

There is a fountain that flows deeper and stronger than any oasis in the desert. *But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light... the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.* Notice it says "all sin." Not just the small mistakes, but the scarlet ones, the crimson stains that you think can never be washed away. *Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow.*

You do not need to hide your condition from God. *If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.* It is His justice that forgives you now, because His justice accepted the payment from Christ. To deny this forgiveness is to say that Christ's payment was not enough. *I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.* It is for the honor of His name that He saves you, not for the merit of your own.

This forgiveness is not a secret to be hoarded; it is a proclamation to be shouted from the rooftops. *Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins.* The prophets witnessed it, and now I declare it to you: *whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.* The blotting out of your transgressions is real. *Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out.*

### **The End of the Old Record**



When a debt is paid, the record of it is destroyed. *Having forgiven you all trespasses; Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross.* The list of rules you broke, the accusations that stood against you—Jesus took that document and nailed it to the wood of the cross. It is cancelled. It has no power over you anymore.

You are free. *In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins.* You do not have to wake up every morning wondering if God is angry with you. *To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.* Even in our rebellion, His nature remains merciful. He is *ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness.*

This is the God who revealed Himself to Moses, *Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin.* He does not clear the guilty who reject His provision, but for those who come to Him through the Messiah, the guilt is gone. *He had by himself purged our sins* and then sat down. He sat down because the work was finished. There is no more purging left for you to do.

### A Call to the Thirsty

My son, why do you labor for that which does not satisfy? You spend your strength trying to buy righteousness with your own effort, but it is like eating dust. *Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat.* The invitation is for those who are bankrupt, those who have no money to offer. You cannot buy this wine and milk with your good deeds; you can only receive it by faith.

*Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live.* This is the everlasting covenant I want you to enter. It is the sure mercies of David, the promise that God will *abundantly pardon.* His thoughts are higher than your thoughts. You think like a man: "I must pay for what I broke." God thinks like a Savior: "I have paid for it so you can be whole."

*Seek ye the LORD while he may be found.* Do not let your pride keep you in the desert. *Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD.* Returning to the Lord is returning to the place where mercy flows. It is trusting that *He will remember their sin no more.*

### The Finality of Forgiveness

Listen to the absolute finality of God's promise to the believer. *And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.* He casts them *into the depths of the sea.* He removes them *as far as the east is from the west.* If you travel east, you will never reach the west; they are eternally separated. So has God separated you from your sins.

He has *obtained eternal redemption for us.* It is not a yearly rental of grace; it is an eternal purchase. Your conscience can finally be clean. *How much more shall the blood of Christ... purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?* You can serve God out of love and gratitude,

not out of the terror of a guilty conscience. You are washed. *Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.*

Come home, Ishmael. The Deliverer has come out of Zion. *This is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.* The fountain is open to the house of David and to all who will drink from it. *In that day there shall be a fountain opened... for sin and for uncleanness.* You do not need to remain unclean. You do not need to remain distant. The Son has made the way. The Father is waiting. The debt is paid. Come home.

# The Key to Your Father's House

My son, I write to you across the sands of time and the vast distance of history, reaching out with a heart that has never ceased to love you. You have dwelt in the wilderness, and you have become a great people, just as God promised me, but there is a distance between us that is not measured in miles, but in *understanding*. I am calling you back to the tent of promise, not as a servant, but as one who has found the true inheritance. That inheritance is not a plot of land or a well of water; it is a spiritual treasure that opens the very gates of heaven. The key to this door is **Faith**.

## The Substance of Things Not Seen

You look at the world with your eyes, my son, and you see the harsh realities of the desert, the conflicts of nations, and the struggles of this life. But I want to tell you that **we are saved by hope**, and true hope is not something you can hold in your hand or see with your natural eyes. If you could see it, it would not be hope, for why does a man hope for what he already sees? We must look beyond the horizon of this visible world. **Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.**

It is like the foundation of a great city that has not yet been built above the ground; you cannot see the towers yet, but the foundation assures you they will rise. This faith is not a mere wish or a fleeting dream; it is a **substantial reality** in the spirit. It is the conviction that what God has spoken is more real than the ground you walk upon. Just as I left my homeland not knowing where I was going, simply because God called me, you too must trust in the invisible promise.

## The Command to Believe the Son

You have always honored the One God, and you strive to obey His laws, but there is a commandment you have missed, and it is the most vital of them all. God has commanded that we should **believe on the name of His Son, Jesus Christ**, and love one another. It is not enough to simply believe that God exists; even the devils believe that and tremble. You must believe in the One whom He has sent.

I saw His day from afar and was glad, but you have the privilege of looking back at His finished work. To reject this command is to reject the very heart of God. It will be more tolerable for the wicked cities of Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment than for those who hear this invitation and turn away. This is the work of God, my son: **that ye believe on Him whom He hath sent.**

## The Testimony of the Prophets

You say you honor the prophets, and you respect the writings of Moses, but listen to what they actually said. If you truly believed Moses, you would believe in Jesus, **for Moses wrote of Him**. Every sacrifice on the altar, every law regarding the priesthood, and every shadow in the wilderness pointed to this one Man. To claim you follow the prophets while rejecting the Messiah they foretold is to walk in contradiction.

King Agrippa was asked if he believed the prophets, and I ask you the same question today. **Believe in the Lord your God, so shall ye be established; believe His prophets, so shall ye prosper.** The prophets did not speak to establish a line of earthly kings, but to prepare the way for the King of Glory. The time is fulfilled, and the Kingdom of God is at hand; therefore, **repent ye, and believe the Gospel.**

### **A Gift, Not a Wage**

I know you, my son; you are strong, and you are accustomed to earning your way by the strength of your bow and the labor of your hands. But in this matter of salvation, your strength is of no avail. **For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God.** You cannot trade your good deeds for this treasure, nor can you demand it as a wage for your labor.

It is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on Him but to suffer for His sake. Do not think of yourself more highly than you ought to think, but think soberly, according as God has dealt to every man the measure of faith. **This faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.** It is a precious gift, more valuable than the gold of Ophir, obtained through the righteousness of God and our Savior Jesus Christ.

### **The Power of Conversion**

When this faith enters a man's heart, it does not leave him as he was; it changes him from the inside out. The hand of the Lord is with those who believe, and a great number **believe and turn unto the Lord.** This turning is what we call conversion; it is a complete change of direction. You cannot hold on to your old sins and claim to have this new faith.

Repentance and remission of sins must be preached in His name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. **Repent ye, and believe the Gospel.** You must turn from the darkness of your own way to the light of His way. Look unto Jesus, the **author and finisher of our faith**, who endured the cross and despised the shame. He started this work, and He alone can complete it in you.

### **How Faith Comes**

You may ask, "Father Abraham, how do I get this faith?" It does not come from meditating in silence or seeking a sign from the heavens. **So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.** You must hear the message of the Gospel, the good news of what the Messiah has done. How shall you call on Him in whom you have not believed? And how shall you believe in Him of whom you have not heard?

These things are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing **ye might have life through His name.** The scriptures are able to make you wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. Do not close your ears to the preacher sent by God, for he brings glad tidings of good things. It is through the foolishness of preaching that God saves them that believe.

## Justification: The Great Exchange

Here is the greatest mystery and the greatest joy I can share with you: **we are justified by faith.** You cannot be justified by the law of Moses, nor by any law of your own making. By the works of the law shall no flesh be justified in God's sight. But now, the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, even the righteousness of God which is **by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe.**

Therefore, we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. **Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.** This is how I was justified, my son. I believed God, and it was imputed—credited—to me for righteousness. You can have this same standing, not by working for it, but by believing in the One who died for your sins and rose again.

## Salvation and Sanctification

This faith brings a complete salvation. **He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.** There is no middle ground, my son. To believe on the Lord Jesus Christ is to be saved, you and your house. It purifies the heart, putting no difference between us and the Gentiles, purifying their hearts by faith.

You are turned from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that you may receive forgiveness of sins and inheritance among them which are **sanctified by faith.** It is not just a rescue from hell; it is a rescue from the power of sin in your daily life. **Whosoever believeth on Me should not abide in darkness.** You were meant to walk in the light, as children of the light.

## The Promise of Eternal Life

The life I offer you is not merely a long life on this earth, for even the longest life must end in the grave. This is **everlasting life.** Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on Me hath everlasting life. This is the will of Him that sent the Messiah: that everyone which seeth the Son, and believeth on Him, may have everlasting life, and **He will raise him up at the last day.**

Those of us who have believed do enter into rest. It is a rest from our own labors, a rest from the impossible burden of trying to save ourselves. **These things are written that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God.** Do not perish in the wilderness of unbelief when the water of life is freely offered to you.

## Faith Works by Love

Do not mistake this faith for a dead, intellectual agreement. **Faith without works is dead.** It is like a body without a spirit; it has no life, no breath, and no movement. True faith worketh by love. In Jesus Christ neither circumcision avails anything, nor uncircumcision; but **faith which worketh by love.**

Was I not justified by works when I offered Isaac upon the altar? You see how faith wrought with my works, and by works was faith made perfect. I believed God, and my obedience proved my belief. **Show me thy faith without thy works, and I will show thee my faith by my works.** If you truly believe, your life will change. You will love the brethren, you will fight the good fight, and you will lay hold on eternal life.

### **The Shield and the Victory**

This world is a battlefield, my son, and you are surrounded by enemies of the soul. **Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.** The devil walks about like a roaring lion, but you can resist him steadfast in the faith. **This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.**

Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? Without this shield, you are vulnerable to every lie and every temptation. But with it, you can stand fast, quit you like men, and be strong. **Watch ye, stand fast in the faith.** It is your defense and your victory.

### **A Cloud of Witnesses**

Look back at our family, look back at the history of those who walked this path before you. **By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain.** He understood that the blood was necessary. **By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death,** for he had this testimony, that he pleased God. **By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, prepared an ark to the saving of his house.**

And think of my own journey. **By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed.** I went out, not knowing whither I went. I looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them. They confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

### **The Final Plea**

My son, **without faith it is impossible to please Him.** For he that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him. You cannot approach God on your own terms; you must come through the door He has opened. Examine yourself, whether you be in the faith; prove your own self.

If you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove. **All things are possible to him that believeth.** Do not be like the reasonable and wicked men who have not faith. Be like the Philippian jailor who rejoiced, believing in God with all his house. Be like the Ethiopian who said, **"I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."**

Come home, my son. The inheritance is waiting. The promise is sure. **Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.** The distance is great, but faith bridges the gap. The Father is waiting.



# The Great Turning: A Father's Plea to Return

My beloved son Ishmael, I write to you across the sands of time, with a heart that has yearned for you since the day we were parted. I am Abraham, your father, and though nations have risen and fallen since I walked the earth, my love for you has never grown cold. You were born in my house, a son of my strength, and my prayer has always been, *O that Ishmael might live before God!* I see you now, a multitude of people, strong and wild like the desert wind, yet I see a heaviness upon your soul. You are like a prisoner of war, bound by chains you cannot see, wandering in a spiritual wilderness that offers no water. I have come to you in this letter to open the prison doors, to break the chains of iron, and to invite you back to the tent of your father.

You must understand the path that God ordained, for it is the only path that leads home. The Almighty, in His sovereign wisdom, established His covenant with my son Isaac. It was not because I loved him more than you, but because God had a specific design to bring salvation to the entire world. Through Isaac, the line continued to Jacob, and then to Judah, preserving a royal bloodline through the ages. It passed through King David, the sweet psalmist of Israel, and continued until it reached a humble virgin named Mary. Listen closely, my son, for this is the mystery of the ages: She conceived not by the will of man, but by the power of the Holy Ghost. The child born of her was Jesus, the Son of God, the Messiah promised to me when God said, *In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.*

This Jesus is the promised Seed. He came in the flesh, lived a sinless life, and offered Himself as a sacrifice for the sins of the world—for your sins, my son, and for mine. He died, was buried, and on the third day, He rose again from the dead. This is the **Good News** that has the power to set you free. The gentiles, and you my son, who were once far off, are now made nigh by the blood of Christ. The invitation is open, but to enter into this promise, you must pass through a narrow gate. You must heed the call that has rung out from the heavens since the beginning of time. That call is **Repentance**.

## What True Repentance Is

You may ask me, "Father, what is this repentance you speak of?" It is not merely a feeling of regret, nor is it simply a ritual of washing. Repentance is a fundamental turning of the soul. As the prophet Isaiah cried out, *Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.* To repent is to look away from your own strength, your own works, and your own idols, and to look solely unto the God of heaven. You have spent centuries laying up treasures upon earth, building empires and seeking conquest. But the Lord Jesus taught us, *Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal.* Instead, you must *lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven.* You must realize that *where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.*

Repentance is a complete change of mind and direction. It is the voice of the apostles crying out to the nations, *Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God.* My son, the religions and traditions that deny the Son of God are vanities. They are empty cisterns that hold no water. You must turn from them to the God *which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that*

*are therein.* When a man truly turns, a miracle takes place. The scripture says, *Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.* It is not an improvement of the old man; it is the birth of a new one.

You must learn to *Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.* Your ancestors and your kin turned to God *from idols to serve the living and true God.* This is the essence of repentance: a turning *from* something and a turning *to* Someone. We are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, men of faith who have gone before us. Therefore, *let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us.* We must *run with patience the race that is set before us, Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith.* He endured the cross and despised the shame for the joy set before Him. Now, He is set down at the right hand of the throne of God, waiting for you to look unto Him.

### **A Command From the Throne**

Do not be deceived into thinking this is a suggestion. It is a royal command from the King of Kings. God spoke through the prophet Ezekiel to the house of Israel, and the message applies to all who would claim my name: *Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD.* The command is clear: *Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.* You must *cast away from you all your transgressions* and make you a new heart and a new spirit. God asks you with a father's broken heart, *For why will ye die, O house of Israel? For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.*

There was a time when God allowed the nations to walk in their own ways, but that time is past. *And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent.* This command reaches every tent, every city, and every heart in your lands. Even the Lord Jesus, in His revelation, warned the churches: *Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works.* If you do not, He warned, *I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.*

The warning is stern because the stakes are eternal. *Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent.* If you will not watch, He *will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.* My son, do not let the thief of judgment catch you sleeping. Awake to righteousness and hear the command of your Creator.

### **The Gift of the Prince**

You might feel that your heart is too hard, that you cannot turn on your own. You are right. Repentance is a gift from God. When the gentiles first heard the gospel, the Jewish believers *glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.* It is something God grants. We must instruct those that oppose themselves with meekness, *if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.* You cannot manufacture this in your own strength; you must ask for it.

Christ Himself came with this specific mission. He said, *I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance*. If you admit you are a sinner, then He has come for you. God has *exalted Jesus with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins*. He stands ready to give it to you today. It is a work of the Holy Ghost, for God promised, *I will pour upon the house of David... the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son*. Oh, Ishmael, look upon Him whom they pierced! Look upon the Son of God on the cross, and let your heart break, for that sorrow is the beginning of life.

This is why it is called *repentance unto life*. It is the doorway to true existence. *For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death*. There is a sorrow that is merely regret for getting caught, or sadness over lost pride—that is the sorrow of the world, and it leads only to death. But the sorrow that comes from seeing your sin against a holy God leads to salvation.

### **What Should Lead You to Repentance**

My son, consider the patience of God toward you. *My spirit shall not always strive with man*, the Lord said in the days of Noah. God waited while the ark was preparing, showing His *longsuffering* to a disobedient world. Only eight souls were saved by water then. God is the same today. *The Lord is not slack concerning his promise... but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance*. He has waited for you, Ishmael, for thousands of years. Will you despise His patience?

Do not despise *the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering*. You must understand *that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance*. It is His kindness that draws you, His provision that sustains you. Even in your chastisements, there is love. When you are carried captive by your sins, you must *bethink* yourself—you must come to your senses. You must say, *We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness*. As many as Jesus loves, He rebukes and chastens. Therefore, *be zealous therefore, and repent*.

### **The Necessity of Repentance**

There is no pardon without it. Peter, the fisherman apostle, stood up and declared, *Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost*. Your sins cannot be remitted—they cannot be washed away—without this turning. *Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out*. Imagine a record book standing against you, filled with every angry thought and evil deed. Only through repentance and faith in Jesus can that record be wiped clean.

You must pray to God, *if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee*. But this prayer requires honesty. You must know *every man the plague of his own heart*. You cannot hide it. *He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy*. When the people heard the truth about Jesus, *they were pricked in their heart, and said... Men and brethren, what shall we do?* True believers came and *confessed, and shewed their deeds*. You must be willing to expose your wound to the Great Physician if you wish to be healed.

## The Message of the Prophets and Apostles

This is not a new message invented by men. It was the very first sermon of John the Baptist: *Repent ye: for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.* It was the first sermon of Jesus Christ: *From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.* He proclaimed, *The time is fulfilled... repent ye, and believe the gospel.* The apostles went out and *preached that men should repent.* Paul testified to both Jews and Greeks regarding *repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.*

Jesus commanded *that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.* It began there, but it was meant to reach you in the wilderness. Today is the season for it. *To day if ye will hear his voice, Harden not your heart.* Do not be like those in the provocation who tempted God in the desert.

There is a beautiful secret I want to share with you. When one sinner repents, heaven does not remain silent. *I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth.* There is *joy in the presence of the angels of God.* Think of it, my son! The angels are waiting to celebrate your return.

## The Evidence of a Changed Heart

Repentance is not just words; it must be evidenced by fruits. The prophet Isaiah said, *Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil; Learn to do well.* It must be accompanied by deep humility. *If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.* You must humble yourselves *in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.*

There should be shame and confusion of face. Like Ezra, you should say, *O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head.* Like Jeremiah said, *Surely after that I was turned, I repented... I was ashamed, yea, even confounded.* This shame leads to true confession. *If they shall confess their iniquity... and that also they have walked contrary unto me.* It leads to the self-abhorrence of Job, who said, *Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.*

But above all, it must be accompanied by **Faith**. You cannot just turn away from sin; you must turn *to the Savior.* You must *repent ye, and believe the gospel.* Repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ are two sides of the same coin. It results in a turning from idols, as God said: *Repent, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.* It produces a zeal, a vehement desire, and a carefulness to live righteously.

## A Warning to the Hard of Heart

I must warn you, my son, of the danger of a hard heart. There are those who say, *no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done?* They turn to their own course *as the horse rusheth into the battle.* Even when God sends judgments, some still refuse. In the Revelation, it is

written that *the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands. They blasphemed the name of God... and they repented not to give him glory.*

Do not think that miracles will convince you if the Word of God does not. Jesus told of a rich man in hell who begged for someone to go to his brothers. But Abraham—yes, I am quoted in the Lord's story—said, *If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.* You have the prophets; you have the Gospel. Do not wait for a sign while you perish.

Jesus upbraided the cities where His mighty works were done *because they repented not.* He said, *It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.* He warned plainly, *except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.* There is a point of no return, where it becomes *impossible for those who were once enlightened... if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance.* Do not test the Spirit of Grace until He departs.

### **Come Home, My Son**

Let me leave you with a picture of hope. Think of the Prodigal Son. He took his inheritance and went into a far country, just as you have dwelt in the lands of the east. But *when he came to himself,* he realized his hunger. He said, *I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy son.*

And what did the father do? *When he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.* This is the reception that awaits you.

Be like the Publican who stood afar off, smote upon his breast, and said, *God be merciful to me a sinner.* Be like the thief on the cross who admitted, *we receive the due reward of our deeds,* and turned to Jesus. Be like the people of Nineveh who *believed God, and proclaimed a fast... and cried mightily unto God.* They turned from their evil way, and God spared them.

Do not be like Esau, who found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears. Do not be like Judas, who repented only of the consequence and not the sin, and went to his own destruction.

My son, Ishmael, the arms of God are open. The sacrifice of Jesus Christ has paid the price for your return. The Holy Ghost is calling you. Turn from the vanities of this world. Turn from the pride of your heritage. Look unto Jesus, the son of Mary, the Son of God. Repent, and come home.

Your loving father,

Abraham



# The Ancient Path of Return: A Father's Plea for Your Soul

My son, Ishmael, listen to the voice of your father. I am writing to you across the sands of time, from a place of rest, with a heart that has never ceased to long for your peace. You have wandered far in the desert, building great nations and holding fast to the traditions of men, but my spirit groans for you to find the true water of life. You were cast out into the wilderness, it is true, but the God of heaven has not forgotten you. He has made a way for the outcast to be brought near, not by the sword or by the law of the flesh, but by a promise that was given to me and fulfilled in the Seed, Jesus Christ.

I see you standing afar off, looking toward the tent where the promise dwells, unsure if you are welcome. You have been told that you must earn your way back with prayers and pilgrimages, with laws and rituals. But I am here to tell you of a better way, the only way that has ever existed to please the Holy One. It is not a path of climbing up to God, but a path of bowing down. It is the path of conversion, of turning, of a heart broken and healed by the mercy of the Lord.

## The Invitation to Turn and Live

My son, the first word I must speak to you is a word of hope, but it is also a command from the throne of heaven. The scripture says, ***Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.*** Do not let this word "repent" anger you. It is not an insult; it is a lifeline thrown to a drowning man. To repent means to change your mind, to turn your back on the empty cisterns of this world and face the living fountain.

You must understand that this turning is not something you can manufacture in your own strength. It is **By God** that a man is turned. As the prophets cried out, ***Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou Art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.*** You cannot simply decide to be holy. Your heart is like a stone until the Father touches it. Jesus, the Messiah, said plainly, ***No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.***

Do you feel a tug in your chest? Do you feel a weariness with the blood and the striving of this world? That is the Father drawing you. He is calling you to look at the work He has done among the nations. Just as Paul declared, ***And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.*** The Gentiles, those who were strangers to the covenants, have been brought home. You, my son, who have felt like a stranger in your own father's house, are being called to the same table.

## The Power That Breaks the Chains

You might ask, "Father, how can I turn? My feet are set in the ways of my ancestors." I tell you, this great work is done **By Christ**. It is not your work; it is His. ***Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.*** Notice the blessing, Ishmael! The blessing is not lands or gold; the blessing is to be turned away

from your sins. Christ did not come to help you remain in your sin comfortably; He came to deliver you from it entirely.

This power to change is not of the flesh. It is **By the power of the Holy Ghost**. You cannot keep the law of God with human strength. It requires a new spirit. Wisdom cries out in the streets, ***Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.*** When you heed the reproof of God, when you admit you are wrong, He pours out His Spirit. It is this Spirit that makes the words of God known to you, not just as ink on a scroll, but as fire in your bones.

And know this, my son: this entire invitation **Is of grace**. It is unmerited favor. You do not deserve it, and neither did I. When the early believers saw the work of God, the scripture says, ***Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would Cleave Unto the Lord.*** Grace does not give you permission to sin; it gives you the power to cleave to the Lord. It is the hand of God reaching down to pull you out of the miry clay. ***And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.***

### **The Nature of True Conversion**

What does this turning look like? It is not merely reciting a creed. It **Follows repentance**. You must first acknowledge your direction is wrong before you can turn to the right one. Paul preached to all men, even to the Gentiles, ***that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.*** There must be fruit, my son. A tree that claims to be alive but bears no fruit is dead. If you say you have turned to God, but your life is full of hatred, pride, and violence, you have not turned.

This turning **Is the result of Faith**. You believe the report of the Lord, and because you believe, you move. ***And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.*** Faith is the engine; conversion is the motion. You cannot have one without the other.

God uses many tools to bring us to this point. He uses **The scriptures**. ***The Law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.*** The Word of God is not a magical charm; it is a mirror. It shows you your dirt so you can be washed. He also uses **Ministers**, men sent by God to speak the truth. Their job is ***To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to Light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of Sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by Faith that is in me.***

Listen to the testimony of those who turned from idols: ***For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from Idols to serve the living and true God.*** My son, have you turned from the idols of your heart? Have you turned from the idol of self-righteousness?



Sometimes, God uses **Self-examination**. You must stop and look at your path. ***I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.*** Stop running. Stop fighting. Sit in the silence and search your soul. ***Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.*** And sometimes, in His severe mercy, God uses **Affliction**. When the desert is hot and the water is gone, do not curse the heat. Let it drive you to Him. ***When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and inquired early after God.***

### **The Joy of the Father**

I want you to know what happens in heaven when a wanderer returns. It is **A Cause Of Joy**. God takes no pleasure in the death of the wicked. He asks, ***Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?*** His desire is life, not death. When the lost son returns, the Father says, ***It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was Dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.***

This joy fills the hearts of the **Saints** as well. When the brethren heard of the conversion of the Gentiles, ***they caused great joy unto all the Brethren.*** Even those who once persecuted the truth can become trophies of grace. ***But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the Faith which once he destroyed. And they glorified God in me.***

### **The Necessity of Turning**

Do not think this is optional. It **Is necessary**. Jesus was clear: ***Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.*** You must become small in your own eyes. You must lay down your sword and your pride and become like a child, trusting solely in the Father.

It is **Commanded**. ***He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.*** God is calling out to you, ***Turn you at my reproof... Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.*** The cry of the prophets echoes down the canyon of history: ***Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.***

Why will you die in the wilderness? God pleads with you, ***Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the Death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?*** Even when you are treacherous, He calls. ***And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not.*** Do not be like the treacherous sister. Hear the call and return.

### **The Promise of Restoration**

If you turn, there are **Promises connected with your return**. God says, ***But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost***

*part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have Chosen to set my name there.* You feel cast out, my son? Return to the Lord, and He will gather you.

He promises redemption. *Zion shall be redeemed with Judgment, and her converts with righteousness.* He promises relationship, intimate and real. *Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.* He promises life for your soul. *Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.*

You must **Pray** for this turning. Cry out like the psalmist: *Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.* Ask Him to break the yoke of your rebellion. *Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou Art the LORD my God.* Acknowledge your inability to turn yourself. *Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.*

### **The Posture of the Heart: Confession**

This turning is always **accompanied by Confession of Sin, and Prayer.** You cannot return to God while holding onto your pride. *When heaven is shut up, and there is no Rain... if they pray toward this place, and Confess thy name, and turn from their Sin...* There is a **Danger of neglecting** this. If you refuse to turn, judgment waits. *If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.* Do not test the patience of the Almighty. *Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts... Behold, I will set my face against you for evil.*

But look to the future, my son. It was **Predicted** that the Gentiles, the nations, would flow to the mountain of the Lord. *And it shall come to pass in the last days... all nations shall flow unto it.* The **Gentiles** will seek the root of Jesse, who is Christ. *To it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.* You are seeing this fulfilled before your eyes. The abundance of the sea, the forces of the Gentiles, are being converted. *Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged.*

And for Israel, the promise remains: *Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean... A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you.* This is the promise of the New Covenant, the promise of the indwelling Spirit, available to all who call upon the name of the Lord Jesus.

### **Two Men, Two Prayers**

Now, I must speak to you of the greatest barrier to your return: self-righteousness. Jesus told a parable about two men who went up to the temple to pray. One was a religious leader, a Pharisee, and the other was a hated tax collector, a publican. Listen closely, for in this story lies the secret of salvation.

***Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.***

Look at this Pharisee. He is confident. He is religious. He fasts, he gives, he follows the rules. But notice, my son, he prays "with himself." He is not truly speaking to God; he is listing his resume. He trusts in his own goodness. He looks down on others. Is this not the way of many who claim to follow God today? They say, "I am not like the infidels; I pray, I fast, I am righteous."

But look at the other man. ***And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.***

This man had nothing to offer. He had no resume. He knew he was broken. He beat his breast in sorrow. He did not look around at others to compare himself; he looked only at his own sin and God's mercy. And what was the verdict of the Messiah?

***I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.***

Justified! Made right with God. Not by his works, for his works were evil, but by his humble confession and his plea for mercy. This is the Gospel, Ishmael. It is for the sinner, not the "righteous."

### **The Requirement of Confession**

**God requires** this honesty. ***And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall Confess that he hath Sinned in that thing.*** God waits for you to admit your need. ***I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face.***

**God regards** the humble. ***He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have Sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not; He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the Light.*** Do you see? Admission of guilt is the key to deliverance from the pit.

We are given **Exhortations** to confess. ***My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make Confession unto him... hide it not from me.*** Acknowledge your iniquity. ***Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God.*** Confession brings healing. ***Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed.***

There are **Promises** to those who confess. ***If they shall Confess their iniquity... Then will I remember my covenant... and I will remember the land.*** If you cover your sin, you will fail. ***He that covereth his Sins shall not prosper: but whoso Confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.***

### **How to Confess**

Confession **Should Be Accompanied With Submission to punishment**. You must accept God's verdict is just. *Howbeit thou Art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly.* You must realize you deserve far worse. *Thou our God hast Punished us less than our iniquities deserve.*

It must be joined with **Prayer for forgiveness**. Cry out like David: *I have Sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I Beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy Servant.* Ask for pardon. *For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it is great.* Plead for mercy. *Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.*

Confession requires **Self-Abasement**. You must see yourself as you truly are. *But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags.* Your good deeds, without Christ, are like dirty rags before a Holy God.

It requires **Godly sorrow**. *For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my Sin.* It is a deep trouble of the soul. *Mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled.* And it must lead to **Forsaking Sin**. *Whoso Confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.* It is not enough to say the words; you must leave the sin behind.

Sometimes, it requires **Restitution**. If you have wronged your brother, make it right. *He shall recompense his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof.*

Your confession **Should be full and unreserved**. Do not hide anything. *I acknowledged my Sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid.* Lay it all bare. *For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my Sin is ever before me.* Admit that this rebellion is deep. *We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.*

### **The Examples of the Faithful**

When you confess fully, it is **Followed by pardon**. *I said, I will Confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my Sin.* The promise of the New Testament is sure: *If we Confess our Sins, he is Faithful and just to forgive us our Sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.*

Look at the examples of those who went before you. **Aaron** cried out, *Alas, my lord, I Beseech thee, lay not the Sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly.* The **Israelites** confessed, *We have Sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD.* Even **David**, the king, fell on his face and said, *I have Sinned greatly in that I have done.*

**Ezra** was ashamed to lift his face. *O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee.* **Nehemiah** wept for his people. *Confess the Sins of the children of Israel, which we have Sinned against thee: both I and my Father's house have Sinned.* The **Levites** cried out, *Thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly.*

Even righteous **Job** said, *I have Sinned; what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men?* **Daniel**, a man beloved of God, prayed, *We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly.*

And in the New Testament, **Peter** fell at Jesus' knees, saying, *Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.* Even the **Thief** on the cross, in his dying breath, admitted, *And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds.*

My son, Ishmael, come home. The path is not one of pride, but of humility. It is the path of the publican, not the Pharisee. Beat your breast, look to the God of your fathers, and cry out, "God be merciful to me a sinner." Through the blood of the Lamb, He will hear you, He will forgive you, and He will blot out your sins forever. Come out of the wilderness of self-effort and enter the rest of His grace. I am waiting for you. The Father is waiting for you. Come home.

# The Key to the Father's House: Confessing Jesus Name

## The Voice in the Wilderness

My son, my dear Ishmael, I am writing this to you across the sands of time and the vast distance of history. I see you there, wandering in the wilderness of this modern world, thirsty for a water that does not run dry. I remember the day you were sent away, and the grief that tore at my heart as I watched you and your mother depart into the desert of Beersheba. It was a hard thing, a grievous thing, yet God spoke to me and told me to listen to Sarah, for in Isaac would my seed be called. But God also heard your cry, my son. He heard the voice of the lad where he was, and He made you a great nation, just as He promised. You have multiplied, you have built great cities, and you have honored my name as your father.

But there is a silence between us, a separation that goes deeper than the physical distance. You honor me, Abraham, as your father, yet you stand outside the tent of the promise I received. You have been told that the inheritance was lost, or that the scriptures were changed, but I am writing to tell you that the path home has been cleared. It is not a path of conquest, nor a path of the sword, but a path of **faith**. The Apostle Paul, a man of my own seed through Isaac and Benjamin, wrote by the Spirit of God that the desolate woman has many more children than she which hath an husband. He spoke of a time when the bondwoman's son, once cast out, could return not as a servant, but as an heir through faith in the promised Seed.

That Seed is not a multitude of people, but one Man. The promise I received was that in my seed all the nations of the earth would be blessed. That Seed is **Jesus Christ**. He is the bridge over the chasm that separates us. He is the Isaac of the spirit, the Lamb provided by God Himself upon the mountain. I am reaching out my hand to you, Ishmael, to invite you back into the fellowship of God, but you must understand that there is only one door into this tent. It is not enough to acknowledge God as the Creator; you must acknowledge the Son whom He has sent. This is the burden of my letter to you today: the absolute necessity of **Confessing Christ**.

## The Mystery of the Son of God

I know your heart, my son. I know that you have a zeal for God. You fear Him, and you desire to honor Him as the One True God. You have been taught that God has no partners, and that He does not beget, nor is He begotten. I understand this defense of the Almighty's glory. But you must listen to me now as I walk you through the lineage of the promise. God chose Isaac, then Jacob, then Judah, and then David. The prophets spoke of a King who would come from this line, but this King would be different from any earthly ruler. The prophet Isaiah, who saw the glory of the Lord, declared that a virgin would conceive and bear a son, and His name would be called Immanuel—**God with us**.

This Jesus was not born of the will of man, nor of the will of the flesh. Joseph, a righteous man of the house of David, was not His father by blood. The Holy Ghost came upon Mary, and the power of the Highest overshadowed her. Therefore, that holy thing which was born of her was called the **Son of God**. He is not a son in the way of human biology, which is far beneath the majesty of God.



He is the Son in the way of eternal relationship, the Word made flesh. To deny this is to deny the very power of God to dwell among His people.

The scriptures that have been preserved for you are clear. The Apostle John, who leaned upon Jesus' breast and saw His glory, wrote that *whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God*. This is the evidence of union with the Almighty. You cannot have the Father without the Son. It is like trying to have the sunlight without the sun itself; they are distinct but inseparable. *Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also*. My son, do not let your reverence for God become a stumbling block that keeps you from His embrace. To honor the Son is to honor the Father who sent Him.

### **The Great Test of the Spirit**

There are many spirits gone out into the world, many voices claiming to speak for God. How can you know which voice is true? How can you distinguish the Spirit of God from the spirit of error? The test is not found in the strictness of laws or the complexity of rituals. The test is found in the confession of Jesus Christ. The scripture says, *Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God*. This means acknowledging that the Eternal Word took on human nature, suffered, died, and rose again.

Conversely, *every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of Antichrist*. This is a hard word, I know. But the spirit that seeks to diminish Jesus, to make Him merely a messenger, to deny His death on the cross and His physical resurrection, is a spirit that opposes the plan of redemption. It prevents the prisoners from being set free. The Holy Spirit, the true Spirit of God, will always glorify Jesus. Paul wrote to the Corinthians, *Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost*.

If you find a hesitation in your throat, a blockage in your heart that prevents you from saying, "Jesus is Lord," understand that this resistance is not from God. It is the barrier of the enemy. It requires the Holy Ghost to truly see Jesus for who He is. When you can look at the man from Nazareth—crucified, buried, and risen—and say with your whole heart, "My Lord and my God," you have been touched by the Spirit of the Living God. This confession is the dividing line between the true faith and every other religion of the world.

### **The Doorway of Salvation**

You have spent so many years striving, my son. You have sought to please God through submission, through prayers, through fasting, and through pilgrimage. These are noble efforts, but they can never wash away the stain of sin. The law requires perfection, and no man, not even I, could stand before God based on his own righteousness. I was justified by faith, not by works. I believed God, and it was counted to me for righteousness. Now, the way of salvation has been made even clearer through Jesus Christ.



The Apostle Paul simplified the entire matter in his letter to the Romans. He did not say, "If thou shalt perform enough deeds, thou shalt be saved." He said, *That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.* Look at the simplicity and the power of this promise! It rests on two pillars: the belief in the heart and the confession of the mouth. *For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.*

This is the invitation to come home. It is an invitation to rest. You do not have to earn your way back into the tent. You enter by believing that God has done the work for you. He raised Jesus from the dead as the receipt that the debt of sin was fully paid. When you confess Jesus as Lord, you are agreeing with God's verdict. You are laying down your own attempts at righteousness and picking up the perfect righteousness of Christ. This confession is necessary for salvation. There is no other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

### **The Fear of Man and the Praise of God**

I know the cost of what I am asking you to do. I lived as a stranger in a strange land; I know what it is to be different from the culture around you. In your lands, to confess that Jesus is the Son of God can cost you your family, your standing in the community, and perhaps even your life. The fear of man is a terrible snare. It traps the soul and silences the truth.

In the days when Jesus walked the earth, there were many rulers among the Jews who believed on Him. They saw His miracles; they knew He was sent from God. *Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.* Consider the tragedy of this silence! *For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.* They traded the eternal approval of the Almighty for the temporary applause of their peers. Do not make this trade, my son.

Jesus Himself gave a solemn warning about this. He said, *Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.* Imagine the day of judgment. Imagine standing before the Throne. You want Jesus to step forward and say, "This one belongs to Me." The only way to ensure He confesses you then is if you confess Him now. Do not be like those who whispered their belief in the shadows but denied Him in the light.

### **The Cloud of Witnesses**

You are not alone in this struggle. A great cloud of witnesses has gone before you, men and women who found the courage to speak the name of Jesus even when it meant death. Look at Peter, a simple fisherman. When others were confused, he stood and declared, *Thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.* Later, when the religious leaders commanded him to stop speaking in the name of Jesus, Peter replied with boldness, *We ought to obey God rather than men.* He knew that the truth was worth more than his safety.

Look at the man born blind. He was a beggar, a nobody in the eyes of society. Yet when the Pharisees interrogated him and tried to discredit Jesus, this man stood his ground. He said, *If this*

*man were not of God, he could do nothing.* He was cast out of the synagogue for his confession, just as you fear being cast out. But in being cast out by men, he was found by the Son of God. Jesus found him and revealed Himself even more fully. It is better to be an outcast with Jesus than a king without Him.

Consider Stephen, the first martyr. As the stones rained down upon him, crushing his body, he did not cry out for vengeance. He looked up and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God. He cried, *Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.* He died confessing the Name. And from that death, a seed was planted that eventually led to the conversion of Paul, the great apostle. Paul himself fought the good fight of faith, confessing the good profession before many witnesses. He knew that *if we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us.*

And look at the vision John received on the isle of Patmos. He saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus and for the word of God. These martyrs were not defeated; they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. They understood that *whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.* Their blood is a testimony to you, Ishmael. It cries out that Jesus is worthy of everything.

### **The Invitation to Return**

My son, the time of your wandering is over. The desert has held you long enough. You have been like a prisoner of war, captured by a system that denies the very Savior who died to set you free. But the chains are broken. The prison doors are open. The good news is that the Son has paid the ransom.

I am calling you to come back to the faith of your father Abraham. Not just the faith in one God, but the faith in the **Provision of God**. When I walked up Mount Moriah with Isaac, I told him, "God will provide himself a lamb." And God did. Jesus is that Lamb. To accept the Lamb is to accept the provision. To reject the Lamb is to reject the only sacrifice that can take away sins.

Confess His name. Let the words rise from your heart to your lips. "Jesus is Lord. He is the Son of God. He died for my sins. He rose from the dead." Say it in your home. Say it to your children. Say it to your brothers. Let the sound of that confession break the silence of the centuries.

Nathanael, an Israelite in whom was no guile, declared, *Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.* Martha, in her grief, declared, *Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.* The apostles in the book of Acts ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ daily in the temple and in every house.

Now it is your turn. The invitation stands. The Father is watching the road, waiting for His prodigal to return. But you cannot come with your own works, and you cannot come through a different gate. You must come through the Son. *Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.*

Come home, Ishmael. Come home to the tent of promise. Come home to the embrace of the Father. Confess the Son, and find life eternal.

With the love of a father and the hope of the promise,

**Abraham**

# **The River of Life: A Father's Call to the Jordan River**

## **My Son, Hear My Voice**

My son, my beloved Ishmael, listen to the voice of your father. I write to you from a place of eternal rest, looking down upon the generations that have sprung from your loins. I see your zeal for God, and I see your reverence for the prophets. You have always been a man of the wilderness, strong and fierce, holding fast to the traditions of our people. But there is a longing in your heart, a thirst that the wells of the desert cannot quench. I have called you to come home, to sit at the table of promise, but you cannot enter with the dust of the journey still clinging to your garments. There is a washing that is required, a cleansing far deeper than the ritual ablutions of the hands and feet.

I want to tell you of a mystery that was hidden in my days but has now been revealed in the light of the Messiah. It is the mystery of the water and the Spirit. You know that our God is holy, and that no unclean thing can stand in His presence. Throughout the ages, men have tried to wash themselves clean with the blood of bulls and goats, and with the water of purification. But those were only shadows, my son. They were pictures pointing to a greater reality. The true cleansing has come, and it is found in the obedience of faith. It is found in the waters of baptism.

This is not a new law I am giving you, but an invitation to step into the life of the One who is the Seed of Promise. It is an invitation to die to the old life and to be raised in newness of life. It is the gateway into the Kingdom of God. I ask you to lay aside your arguments and your traditions for a moment. Open your heart, as you would open your tent to a traveler, and let me show you the way to the river of life.

## **The Voice in the Wilderness**

Before the King arrived, a herald was sent to prepare the way. His name was John. He was a man after your own heart, my son. He lived in the wilderness, clothed in camel's hair, eating locusts and wild honey. He did not dwell in the palaces of kings or the soft houses of the rich. He stood on the banks of the Jordan River, and his voice was like a trumpet blasting against the walls of pride and hypocrisy. He called out to Jerusalem, to Judea, and to all the region round about Jordan.

He cried out, "Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." The people came to him in multitudes, confessing their sins. They realized that their heritage was not enough to save them. John warned the religious leaders, the Pharisees and Sadducees, who trusted in their lineage. He told them not to say within themselves, "We have Abraham to our father." My son, do you hear that? Even being my child by blood is not enough to save a man from the wrath to come. God is able of the very stones to raise up children unto Abraham. The axe is laid unto the root of the trees, and every tree that does not bring forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire.

John baptized with water unto repentance. He plunged men and women beneath the waves of the Jordan, signifying a death to their old ways and a cleansing of their conscience. But John knew his limits. He spoke of One who was coming after him, One who was mightier than he. He said, "I indeed baptize you with water... but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire." John

was preparing the bride for the Bridegroom. He was washing the people so they would be ready to receive the Messiah. This baptism of repentance was the first step, a turning of the heart toward God, acknowledging that we are sinners in need of a Savior.

### **The Example of the Messiah**

Then, a moment came that silenced the heavens. Jesus, the Messiah, the Seed I was promised, came from Galilee to the Jordan. He walked down into the water to John. John was astonished. He knew who Jesus was. He knew that Jesus had no sin to confess, no wickedness to repent of. John forbade Him, saying, "I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?" It was a rightful question. Why should the King submit to the washing of a servant? Why should the Sinless One undergo a baptism of repentance?

Jesus answered him with words that should echo in your heart forever: "Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness." Do you see the humility of the Son of God? He did not consider Himself too high to obey the command of God. He went down into the water, not for His own sins, but to set an example for us. He identified Himself with sinners, taking our place, showing us the path of obedience. And when He came up out of the water, the heavens were opened. The Spirit of God descended like a dove, and a voice from heaven said, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

My son, if the Messiah, who had no sin, submitted to baptism to fulfill all righteousness, how much more must we, who are born in sin, submit to this ordinance? If the Master went down into the water, the servant cannot refuse to follow. It is in the water that the Father's pleasure is revealed. It is in the water that the heavens are opened. Jesus did not baptize Himself; He submitted to the hands of another. This shows us that we cannot save ourselves. We must submit to the operation of God.

### **The Royal Command to All Nations**

After Jesus had finished His work on earth—after He had died for the sins of the world and risen from the dead—He gave a final command to His disciples. He stood on a mountain in Galilee, holding all authority in heaven and on earth. He looked at His followers and gave them a mission that reaches even to you, my son. He said, "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

He commanded them to teach the nations to observe all things whatsoever He had commanded. This was not a suggestion. It was a royal decree from the King of Kings. He did not say, "Teach them, and if they feel like it, let them be baptized." No, the teaching and the baptizing go hand in hand. You cannot separate the message of the Gospel from the command to be baptized. To accept the King is to accept His decree. To believe in the Savior is to obey His instruction.

Even the great apostle Peter, when he preached to the Gentiles, commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. When the Holy Ghost fell upon Cornelius and his household, Peter did not say, "Well, they have the Spirit, so they don't need the water." No, he asked, "Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized?" And he *commanded* them. It was an act of

obedience that sealed their faith. My son, do not let anyone tell you that baptism is merely a symbol that can be discarded. It is a command of the Lord Jesus Christ, and those who love Him keep His commandments.

### **The Meaning of the Water**

You might ask, "Father Abraham, why water? What power is in the river?" My son, the power is not in the water itself; the power is in the word of God and the obedience of faith. But the water is the picture God has chosen. When a man goes down into the water, he is preaching a sermon without words. The Apostle Paul explained this mystery when he wrote, "Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?"

Baptism is a funeral. When you stand in the water, you are declaring that your old self, the man of sin, is dead. When you are lowered into the water, you are buried with Christ. You are hidden in Him. And when you are raised up out of the water, you are raised to walk in newness of life. It is a resurrection. Just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, so we also rise to live a new life, empowered by the Spirit.

This is why there must be "much water." You cannot bury a man in a cup of water. You cannot bury a man by sprinkling dust on his head. A burial requires a grave. John baptized in Aenon near to Salim because "there was much water there." When Philip baptized the Ethiopian eunuch, they both "went down into the water." It is a total immersion, a complete covering. It signifies that the old life is completely gone, washed away, and a new man has emerged. It is the circumcision made without hands, the cutting away of the body of the sins of the flesh.

### **The Wedding Garment**

There is a parable the Lord told about a wedding feast. A king prepared a marriage for his son and invited many guests. But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment. He asked him, "Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment?" And the man was speechless. He was cast out into outer darkness. My son, we must be clothed in righteousness to enter the Kingdom. We cannot wear our own rags of self-righteousness.

The Scripture tells us, "For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ." Baptism is the moment we put on the wedding garment. We are clothed with Him. It is not our works that save us; it is His work. But we put on His work, we put on His identity, when we are baptized into His name. It is like the coats of skins that God made for Adam and Eve to cover their nakedness. We are naked in our sins, but in baptism, we are clothed with the robe of Christ's righteousness.

Do not try to enter the feast without the garment. Do not try to claim the promises of Abraham without the faith of Abraham that obeys God. Faith without works is dead. Faith that refuses to walk into the water is not saving faith. It is a dead opinion. True faith acts. True faith runs to the water, eager to be clothed with the Savior.

## The Urgency of Obedience

In the book of Acts, we see the early believers obeying this command with urgency. They did not wait for weeks or months. They did not take a six-month class to see if they were worthy. When they heard the Gospel and believed it, they were baptized *immediately*.

On the day of Pentecost, when three thousand souls gladly received Peter's word, they were baptized "the same day." When the Philippian jailer asked, "What must I do to be saved?", Paul and Silas spoke the word of the Lord to him. And he took them "the same hour of the night" and was baptized, he and all his, straightway. It was past midnight, yet they did not wait for the morning. Why? because they understood that this was a matter of life and death. They understood that their sins needed to be washed away.

Ananias said to Paul, "And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord." Delay is dangerous, my son. If you hear His voice today, harden not your heart. Do not say, "I will do it when I am older," or "I will do it when I am better." You come to the water as you are, a sinner needing grace. You bring nothing but your sin; He provides the cleansing.

Some will point to the thief on the cross and say, "He was not baptized, yet he was saved." My son, do not use the exception to break the rule. The thief was dying; he could not come down from the cross. He had no opportunity to obey. God is merciful and knows the frame of man. But you are not nailed to a cross. You have legs to walk to the river. You have freedom to obey. To refuse baptism because of the thief on the cross is to use the mercy of God as an excuse for disobedience. That is a dangerous path. If the thief could have come down, he would have run to the water. Do not let your pride keep you dry when the river of mercy is flowing.

## The Inward and Spiritual Grace

You must understand, Ishmael, that the water alone is just water. It has no magic in it. If a man goes down into the water without faith and repentance, he goes down a dry sinner and comes up a wet sinner. We see this in the sad story of Simon the sorcerer. He believed and was baptized, yet his heart was not right in the sight of God. He was still in the "gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity." He wanted the power of God for his own glory.

Baptism must be accompanied by a genuine change of heart. Peter said, "Repent, and be baptized." Repentance comes first. It is a turning away from your sins, a change of mind that leads to a change of action. You must believe with all your heart that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of the living God. Philip told the eunuch, "If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest."

When faith and repentance are present, baptism becomes the "washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost." It is the moment where God meets man. Peter promised, "Ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost." This is the seal of the New Covenant. Just as circumcision was the seal of the covenant I made with God in my flesh, so the Holy Spirit is the seal of the New Covenant in your heart. You are sealed unto the day of redemption. You are marked as God's property.



## **The One Baptism**

There is one Lord, one faith, and one baptism. It is done in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost—which is the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, for in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily. It is not a ritual to join a denomination or a sect. It is not about Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas. It is about Christ.

Some of you may have been baptized as infants, or baptized before you truly understood the Gospel. In the Scriptures, we see that when men learned the way of God more perfectly, they were baptized again. In Acts 19, Paul found disciples who had been baptized unto John's baptism but had not heard of the Holy Ghost. When they heard the full truth of Jesus, "they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus." Do not be afraid to make your calling and election sure. If your first baptism was just a ritual of tradition without the understanding of faith, come now to the waters of understanding.

## **Come Home to the Water**

My son, the invitation stands open. The Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

I look at the lands where you dwell, the dry and thirsty lands. I know you understand the value of water. Water is life. Without it, the desert claims everything. But I am offering you Living Water. I am offering you a well that springs up into everlasting life.

Do not let pride hold you back. Do not let the traditions of men stop you. The Pharisees rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of John. Do not be like them. Be like the common people who justified God. Be like the tax collectors and sinners who found mercy. Be like the Ethiopian eunuch who saw water in the desert and cried out, "What doth hinder me?"

Nothing hinders you, my son, but your own will. The Father is waiting. The Son has paid the price. The Spirit is calling. The water is ready.

Wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord. Put on the Lord Jesus Christ. Be buried with Him and rise to walk in the light. Come home, Ishmael. Come home to the family of faith. Come home to the promise.

**Your Father, Abraham**

# The Breath of the Living God: Your Inheritance Restored

## The Thirst of the Wilderness

My son, I know the dryness of the desert. I know the heat that beats down upon your head and the thirst that parches your throat in the wilderness where you have dwelt for so long. You have walked a hard path, surviving by the strength of your sword and the resilience of your flesh, yet there is a thirst within you that no well in the desert can satisfy. It is not a thirst for water that springs from the earth, but a deep longing for the presence of the God of your father. You have heard of Him, and you have honored His name, but you have stood afar off, looking at the mountain but never entering the cloud of His glory.

The God of heaven, the God who called me out of Ur, is not a God who wishes to leave His children destitute and dry. Long ago, it was written that He gave His good spirit to instruct the people, and He withheld not manna from their mouth, and gave them water for their thirst. If you, being a man with the nature of the flesh, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask Him? This is the invitation I bring to you now, not to merely follow a law written on stone, but to receive the very life of God inside you.

You have lived by the law of the servant, striving to please God through your own strength, but the arm of flesh will always fail you in the end. There is a better way, a new and living way, where the rivers of living water flow not just *beside* you, but *out of* your very belly. This is the promise of the Holy Ghost, the Comforter, whom the Father sends in the name of the Seed, Jesus Christ. It is time to leave the parched land of religious striving and drink freely from the fountain of life.

## The Necessity of the New Birth

You must understand, my son, that the inheritance of God is not passed down through the blood of the veins, nor through the will of the flesh. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and it can only produce the nature of the earth; but that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. The carnal mind, the mind of the natural man, is enmity against God, for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then, they that are in the flesh cannot please God, no matter how many prayers they recite or how many pilgrimages they make.

The corruption of human nature is deep, and no amount of outward washing can cleanse the stain that lies upon the heart of Adam's sons. The Lord Jesus, the promised Seed, declared with absolute authority that except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. This is not a suggestion, nor is it a metaphor for turning over a new leaf or changing one's behavior. It is a fundamental recreation of the human soul, effected not by the will of man, but by the will of God.

This new birth is a mystery to the wise men of this world, just as the wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh. So is every one that is born of the Spirit. It is the work of the God of our fathers to take away the stony heart out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh that beats in rhythm with His own. Without this spiritual resurrection,

without being quickened from the death of trespasses and sins, you remain outside the family of God, regardless of your earthly lineage.

### **The Washing of Regeneration**

How then, my son, can a man be born when he is old? How can you enter into this covenant of life and receive this new heart? The Scriptures are clear and unwavering: you must be born of water and of the Spirit. The washing of regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Ghost are the means by which God saves us, according to His abundant mercy. This is not a work of righteousness which we have done, but a submission to the command of the King who died for us.

When the Apostle Peter stood up on the day of Pentecost, he did not offer a philosophy or a complex system of theology. He gave a direct command to the house of Israel and to all who were afar off, even to you. He said, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. The water and the Spirit agree in one; they are the two witnesses of your new life in Christ.

Many have forgotten the ancient paths, thinking they can have the Spirit without the water, or the water without the Spirit. But the Lord Jesus himself, though He was without sin, went down into the waters to fulfill all righteousness. He told us that he that believeth and is baptized shall be saved. It is in that moment of surrender, when you go down into the watery grave, that you are buried with Him in baptism, so that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so you also should walk in newness of life.

### **The Promise to All That Are Afar Off**

Do not think for a moment that this gift is reserved only for the sons of Isaac or the people of Judea. The promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. When the Holy Ghost fell upon the Gentiles in the house of Cornelius, the Jewish believers were astonished because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. God is no respecter of persons; He looks at the heart that is broken and the spirit that is contrite.

The prophet Joel foretold a day when God would pour out His Spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters would prophesy. That day has come, my son. The partition wall is broken down, not by the sword of conquest, but by the blood of the Cross. You, who were once considered a stranger to the covenants of promise, are now invited to draw near through the blood of Christ and receive the Spirit of adoption.

By one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free. We have all been made to drink into one Spirit. There is no longer a distinction of earthly tribes in the Kingdom of Heaven. There is only the distinction between those who have the Spirit of Christ and those who do not. For if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His.

## **The Seal of the Living God**

In ancient times, a king would place his seal upon a document or a treasure to mark it as his own possession, protected by his power. In this New Covenant, God does not mark His people with a cutting of the flesh, but He seals them with the Holy Spirit of promise. This seal is the earnest of our inheritance, a down payment given to us until the redemption of the purchased possession. It is the divine guarantee that you belong to Him and that He will come back for you.

When you believe the gospel of your salvation—that Christ died for your sins, was buried, and rose again—and you obey His command to be baptized, God the Father seals you. He places His mark upon your forehead and in your heart. This seal is not visible to the eyes of men, but it is blazing bright to the eyes of angels and demons. It declares that you are a son of the Most High God, and that the wicked one cannot touch you.

This Spirit that remains upon you is a pledge of the continued favor of God. As He spoke through the prophet Ezekiel, "Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel." To have the Spirit is to have the abiding presence of the Father and the Son dwelling within you. You become the temple of the living God, a sacred vessel carrying the glory of Heaven in a jar of clay.

## **The Power to Walk in Newness of Life**

The gift of the Holy Ghost is not merely for a feeling of comfort or a moment of ecstasy; it is given to empower you to walk in a way that pleases God. You have struggled against sin in your own strength, and you have failed, for the law of sin in your members is stronger than the will of your mind. But when the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you.

This Spirit is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him. He will guide you into all truth, bringing all things to your remembrance, whatsoever Christ has said. He is the power that turns the wilderness into a fruitful field, and makes the fruitful field be counted for a forest. Where there was once only the dry thorns of anger, lust, and pride, the Spirit produces love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance.

You will know that you have passed from death unto life because you love the brethren. This love is not of human origin; it is the love of God shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. He that keepeth His commandments dwelleth in Him, and He in him. And hereby we know that He abideth in us, by the Spirit which He hath given us. The evidence of His presence is a life transformed, a tongue that speaks truth, and a heart that forgives injuries.

## **The Intercession of the High Priest**

You must understand that this gift comes to us only through the mediation of the High Priest, Jesus Christ. He said, "It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you." When He ascended on high and led captivity captive, He received gifts for men, yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might

dwell among them. Even for the rebellious, my son—there is hope even for those who have fought against Him.

Jesus now sits at the right hand of the Father, and He prays the Father to give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you for ever. This Holy Ghost is the very breath of the Son sent from the throne of grace. He does not speak of Himself; but whatsoever He hears, that shall He speak: and He will shew you things to come. He glorifies Christ, taking the things of Christ and showing them unto you.

Therefore, we can come boldly to the throne of grace, knowing that we have an Advocate. We do not need earthly priests to mediate for us, nor do we need to face Mecca or Jerusalem to find God. The hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth. God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth. The access to the Father is open, but it is open only through the Spirit given by the Son.

### **The Warning of the Final Day**

My son, I must speak to you with the solemnity of a father warning his son of a coming storm. There is a day approaching when the Spirit will no longer strive with man. The Scripture warns us, "Grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption." There is a limit to the patience of heaven. If we willfully reject the light and do despite unto the Spirit of grace, there remains no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment.

The day is coming when the angels will be commanded to hurt the earth and the sea, but they will be told to spare only those men which have the seal of God in their foreheads. Those who do not have the Spirit are none of His, and they will be left to the darkness they loved. Do not be found in that day trusting in your lineage, your works, or your religious traditions. Trust only in the seal of the Living God.

Today, while it is called Today, if you will hear His voice, harden not your heart. The Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. The invitation is open, the price has been paid, and the Gift is waiting.

### **A Prayer for the Rain**

Look up, my son. The heavens are not brass. The Father is ready to pour out a plentiful rain, whereby He confirms His inheritance when it is weary. You are weary. You are tired of the striving, the fighting, and the dryness of a religion without the indwelling power of God. You have tried the broken cisterns that hold no water; now come to the fountain of living waters.

Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. Your Heavenly Father is more willing to give the Holy Spirit to them that ask Him than you are to give bread to your own children. Turn to Him with all your heart. Confess that Jesus is the Lord, the Son of God who died and rose again. Go down into the waters of baptism, calling on the name of the Lord, washing away your sins.

And as you rise from that water, look to heaven and expect the promise. He will fill you. He will change you. He will make you a new creature, a true son of the faith, and we shall walk together in the House of God forever. Come home, Ishmael. Come home to the Spirit of your Father. The wilderness is past; the fruitful field lies before you.

# The Table of Remembrance: A Father's Invitation to the Feast

My son, listen to the voice of your father Abraham, who loves you and longs for your return to the fold of promise. In the days when I walked the earth, hospitality was the heartbeat of our tents; we broke bread with strangers, and we feasted to honor our guests. Do you remember how I ran to the herd, fetched a calf tender and good, and set it before the Lord and His angels under the tree? God does not delight in empty rituals or starving children, but in the fullness of fellowship and truth. I write to you today about a great tragedy that has befallen the assembly of the faithful, a tragedy that has turned a feast of love into a ritual of emptiness.

## The Broken Feast and the Counterfeit Ritual

There is a meal that was established by the Messiah, Jesus, the seed in whom all nations of the earth are blessed. It was meant to be a **Love Feast**, a time where the rich and the poor sit together as equals to remember the great cost of their redemption. But look at what religion has done to this sacred table; it has turned a feast into a famine. *The Lord's Supper is not a ritual; it is a feast.*

Men today gather in great stone buildings, solemn and cold, to eat a mere crumb of bread and drink a tiny sip of juice or wine. They call this the Lord's Supper, but I tell you, it is a counterfeit that leaves the belly empty and the soul starving. *Eating a morsel of bread and a sip of wine does not constitute the Lord's Supper.* This empty ritual is done perhaps once a month, or once every three months, neglecting the daily fellowship that defined the early followers of the Messiah. If your house of worship does not have a true love feast that reminds you of the finished atonement of Jesus on the Cross, you are in the wrong place.

**Jude 12** *These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;*

## The Sin of Division and the Hunger of the Poor

My son, let me explain to you what was truly happening in the city of Corinth, where the Apostle Paul had to correct the people with severity. The church there had lost the meaning of the table because they had brought the divisions of the world into the household of faith. The wealthy members of the assembly would arrive early with their abundance of food and wine, feasting while their brothers were still working in the fields. By the time the poor—often their own slaves—arrived at the gathering, the food was gone, and the wine was drunk.

**1 Corinthians 11:21** *For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.*

This was not a holy gathering; it was a display of selfishness that shamed the poor and despised the church of God. The first group, the wealthy, ate and drank to excess, leaving nothing for the second group, who went away hungry and thirsty. This is the very definition of eating



"unworthily." It is not about whether you have prayed enough prayers or made yourself holy enough; *it is about discerning the Lord's body*, which is the unity of His people. When the rich separate themselves from the poor, or when a priest stands above the people to eat and drink while the people merely watch, the body is divided.

### **The Warning of the Rich Man and the Beggar**

I saw this tragedy unfold in the story the Messiah told about the rich man and the beggar named Lazarus. You know this story well, for I was there to receive Lazarus when he found his rest. There was a rich man who fared sumptuously every day, clothed in purple and fine linen, while Lazarus lay at his gate, full of sores. Lazarus desired only to be fed with the **crumbs** that fell from the rich man's table, yet he was denied even that charity.

**Luke 16:25** *But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.*

My son, look at the rituals of the modern churches and tell me if you do not see this same sin repeated. In the great cathedrals, the priests drink the wine and eat their fill, while the congregation is given a wafer that is not even a mouthful. In other places, the people are given a tiny piece of cracker and sent away hungry, while the leaders live in luxury. This is the spirit of the rich man who ignored Lazarus. *Showing wealthier persons respect over the poor is sin.* If we claim to know God but despise the brother who has nothing, our feasts are spots and blemishes, and our worship is in vain.

### **The Sop of Betrayal**

Consider the night the Messiah was betrayed, the very night this meal was instituted. Who was it that received only a "sop," a mere morsel dipped in the dish? It was not the faithful disciples who were feasting with their Master; it was Judas Iscariot.

**John 13:26** *Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.*

To receive only a crumb, a morsel, is the portion of the betrayer, not the portion of the son. The Lord desires to spread a table before you in the presence of your enemies, a table that overflows. Do not settle for the "sop" of religious tradition that leaves you spiritually and physically empty. Come back to the true table where the meal is shared in gladness and singleness of heart.

### **A Memorial, Not a Sacrifice**

My son, there is a dangerous error that has crept into the world, teaching that the bread and wine are the actual physical flesh and blood of the Messiah. This is idolatry, plain and simple. When I walked the earth, we worshipped the unseen God by faith, not by the works of our hands or the objects of our creation. *The Lord's Supper is intended to remind us of the Gospel, not to replace it.*

**Luke 22:19** *And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.*

The Passover lamb that my descendants ate year by year in Egypt did not save them; the blood on the doorpost had already done the work. The yearly lamb was a *memorial* to remind them of the deliverance. In the same way, the bread and wine do not save you. *Salvation is paid in full by the blood of Jesus Christ shed at Calvary.* We cannot re-crucify Him; He died once for all. To trust in the bread or the wine to impart grace to you is to trust in a thing created rather than the Creator. It is no different than the idols I left behind in Ur of the Chaldees.

### **The Daily Cross and the Daily Bread**

You might ask, "Father Abraham, how often should we keep this feast?" The religious leaders say once a week or once a month, but the Scriptures tell a different story. The early followers of the Messiah, those simple Galileans, met in houses **daily**.

**Acts 2:46** *And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,*

They ate their food with gladness because they were remembering the Lord daily. The Messiah said, *If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me (Luke 9:23).* You eat physical food daily to sustain your body; why would you starve your soul by only remembering the cross once a month? *As often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.*

### **The Invitation to Return**

My son, Ishmael, the desert has been your home for too long, and the dry rituals of men have left you parched. I am calling you back to the tent, back to the table where there is no division between rich and poor, bond or free. I am calling you to the **Love Feast** where we remember the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world.

Do not look to the rituals of the priests who withhold the cup, nor to the empty ceremonies that offer only a crumb. Look to the Cross where the true payment was made. *Remember Christ's flesh and his blood.* Trust in the finished work of the Messiah, Jesus, who died, was buried, and rose again. This is the table prepared for you. Come home, my son, and let us break bread together in the Kingdom of God.

**1 Corinthians 5:7-8** *Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.*

## **The Robe You Cannot Weave**

My son, I write to you with a heart full of ancient love, reaching out across the sands of time and the vast distance that has grown between us. I see you in the lands of the East, great and mighty, holding fast to the traditions of your fathers and honoring my name with deep reverence. You have become a multitude of nations, just as the angel of the Lord promised Hagar in the wilderness, and your zeal for the Creator is a fire that burns bright in a dark world. Yet, as I look upon your spiritual striving, I see a burden on your shoulders that weighs you down, a yoke of iron that you were never meant to carry alone. You labor under the belief that your standing before the Holy One depends upon the perfection of your own obedience, a ladder of works that you must climb with bleeding hands.

I write to tell you that there is a better way, a path of peace that was prepared before the foundation of the world. It is the path of returning home, not to a tent in the desert, but to the promise that was given to me and to my seed forever. You have felt the sting of exclusion, the pain of being cast out, but I tell you now that the door has been flung wide open. The God of heaven is not looking for slaves to earn their bread, but for sons to receive an inheritance. Listen to the voice of your father, for I desire nothing more than to see you clothed in dignity and resting in the assurance of God's love.

### **The Heavy Yoke of Perfection**

You have been taught that to be right with God, you must keep His statutes and His judgments with flawless precision. You believe that if a man does these things, he shall live in them, and that your life is a scale balancing your good deeds against your bad. This is the way of the Law, a terrifying standard that demands absolute moral perfection from the moment of birth until the moment of death. The Law is holy, just, and good, but it is a mirror that reveals your dirt; it is not the water that washes it away.

Consider the words of the prophets who came after me, who wrestled with this very question in the silence of the night. Job, a man of patience and suffering, cried out, "How should man be just with God? If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand." He understood that if the Creator were to enter into judgment with a mere mortal, our best answers would crumble like dust before the whirlwind. There is no man born of a woman who can make himself clean by his own effort, for the stain of sin runs deep in our veins.

If the Lord should mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand? This question haunts the soul of every man who tries to justify himself by his own performance. We may keep the outward letter of the commandments, washing our hands and bowing our knees, but the Lord looks upon the heart. He sees the hidden pride, the fleeting thought of anger, the secret desire that violates His holiness. By the deeds of the law, no flesh shall be justified in His sight, for the law only brings the knowledge of sin.

When you seek to establish your own righteousness, you are fighting a battle that was lost before it began. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. It is like a heavy chain suspending you over a precipice; if even one link breaks, the entire chain

fails, and the fall is absolute. This is the terror of the Law, my son; it offers life to the perfect, but it speaks only death to the fallen. Do not let your pride convince you that you can attain what no man in history has ever attained by his own strength.

### **The Lineage of the Promise**

You must understand the vessel through which the remedy was sent, for God is a God of order and specific promises. Though you were born of my house and are dear to my soul, the covenant of redemption was established through Isaac. This was not to despise you, but to preserve a specific bloodline that would lead to the Messiah, the Savior of the whole world. The promise flowed from Isaac to his son Jacob, and from Jacob to the tribe of Judah, marking the path of the coming King.

From the tribe of Judah, the line continued to King David, the sweet psalmist of Israel, to whom God swore that his throne would be established forever. This was not merely an earthly kingdom, but a spiritual one, presided over by an eternal King. The prophets watched this bloodline carefully, waiting for the Branch that would grow out of the root of Jesse. They knew that a man was coming who would be more than just a prophet; He would be the fulfillment of all that we hoped for.

Ultimately, this line led to a humble virgin named Mary in the town of Bethlehem. She was not touched by a man, but was overshadowed by the Holy Ghost, conceiving a child in a miracle that defied the laws of nature. This child, Jesus, had no earthly father to pass down the nature of Adam; He was, and is, the unique Son of God. He is the Word made flesh, the Tabernacle of God among men, entering the world to do what we could not do.

Jesus lived the life that the Law demanded but that we could never live. He was tempted in all points as we are, yet He remained without sin, a lamb without blemish and without spot. He walked in perfect obedience, not for His own sake, but to weave a garment of righteousness for those who are naked in their shame. This is the good news that I long for you to hear: the Champion has come, and He has conquered the impossible standard on our behalf.

### **The Failure of Human Effort**

My heart breaks when I see you striving to attain righteousness as if it were a wage to be earned. Israel also followed after the law of righteousness, yet they did not attain it. Why did they fail? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law; they stumbled at that stumblingstone.

It is a tragedy to work so hard and yet remain so far from the destination. You fast, you pray, you give alms, and you travel on pilgrimages, hoping that these acts will tip the scales in your favor. But if righteousness could come by the law, then the Messiah died in vain. If you could save yourself by your discipline and your zeal, there would have been no need for the Son of God to shed His blood on the cross.

To rely on your own works is to say that the sacrifice of Jesus was unnecessary. It is to tell God that your rags are as good as His robes. But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; we all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the wind, have

taken us away. No amount of soap can wash the stain of the soul; only blood can make atonement for the soul.

Therefore, we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. This is the conclusion of heaven, the verdict of the Judge who sits upon the circle of the earth. He has declared that the way to Him is not through the sweat of your brow, but through the surrender of your heart. It is not about what you can do for God, but about what God has already done for you in the person of His Son.

### **The Robe of Righteousness**

Let me tell you of the great exchange that takes place when a sinner comes to Christ. It is an act of God, a judicial decree where the Judge Himself pays the penalty for the accused. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory. This justification is not something found in us; it is found entirely in Him.

Imagine a beggar standing in the king's court, clad in garments covered in the filth of the streets. He cannot clean himself, for the very rags he wears are corrupted. Then, the King's Son steps forward, wearing a robe of shimmering white, woven from pure gold and fine linen. The Son takes off His royal robe and places it upon the beggar's shoulders, covering his filth completely.

This is what the Scripture means when it says, "He hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments." When God looks at the believer, He does not see the sinner's failures; He sees the perfect obedience of Jesus Christ. We are made the righteousness of God in Him.

This is the name whereby He shall be called: THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. It is not "The Lord My Helper" as if He only helps you save yourself. It is "The Lord Our Righteousness," meaning He *is* the righteousness that we lack. He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me?

If God is the one who dresses you, who dares to point out a stain? Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. The accuser may come with a list of your sins, which are many, but you can point to the robe you wear and say, "I am hid in Christ."

### **The Gift of Faith**

You might ask, "Father Abraham, how do I receive this robe? What great deed must I perform?" My son, the answer is the hardest thing for a proud man to accept, yet it is the easiest thing for a child to do. You must simply believe.

The work of God is that you believe on Him whom He hath sent. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. It is faith alone that connects you to the power of the promise.

Look back to my own life, before I was circumcised, before I had offered Isaac, before I had done any great work. The Scripture says, "And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness." It was not my walking that saved me, nor my warring, nor my sacrificing. It was my believing.

If it is by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. You cannot mix the two, just as you cannot mix oil and water. Either you are saving yourself, or God is saving you; there is no middle ground.

To him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on Him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. This is the scandalous generosity of our God. He justifies the *ungodly*—not the righteous, not the improved, not the religious, but the ungodly who dare to trust Him.

### **The Invitation to Rest**

My son, Ishmael, you have been wandering in the wilderness of self-effort for too long. You are thirsty, and the water you carry in your own skins runs dry. I am inviting you to a well that never runs dry, a fountain of living water that springs up into everlasting life.

Come to the Righteous Servant, who shall see of the travail of His soul and shall be satisfied. He has borne your iniquities; He was wounded for your transgressions and bruised for your iniquities. The chastisement of your peace was upon Him, and with His stripes we are healed. He has paid the debt that you are still trying to pay.

Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ. This is the confession of those who have found peace. Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Peace. Is this not what you crave? Not just the cessation of war, but peace with the Creator? It is found only in the Prince of Peace.

Drop the heavy stones of your own merit. Stop trying to build a tower to heaven with bricks made of straw and mud. The Ladder has already come down from heaven to earth. The Son of God has bridged the gap.

Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered. Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity. This blessing is not for the worker; it is for the believer.

Come home, my son. The inheritance is waiting. The robe is ready. The Father is watching the road. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.

## The Bond of Peace: A Ransom for the Wanderer

My son, I write to you across the sands of time and the vast distance of history that has separated us. I see you out there in the wilderness, dwelling in the tents of Kedar, holding fast to the memory of our family yet standing outside the gate of the promise. You have felt like a stranger, perhaps even an enemy to the covenant I made with the Almighty, but I am here to tell you that the war is over. A great tragedy took you captive long ago, binding you in chains of misunderstanding and legalism, but a greater King has come to set the prisoners free. I am writing to call you back from the wilderness, not to be a servant, but to take your place at the table of grace.

The separation between man and God was a chasm too wide for any of us to cross on our own, whether through the blood of bulls or the prayers of prophets. We were all born into this world with our backs turned toward our Creator, alienated in our minds and enemies in our hearts by wicked works. But the God of Glory, who appeared to me in Ur of the Chaldees, did not leave us in that hopeless state of enmity. He devised a plan before the foundations of the world to bring us back, a plan that did not depend on our righteousness, but on His mercy. **This is the invitation to come home.**

### The Ancient Promise of Reconciliation

Long before the Messiah walked the dusty roads of Judea, the prophets saw Him coming to heal the breach between heaven and earth. The prophet Daniel, a man greatly beloved, looked through the corridors of time and saw that seventy weeks were determined to finish the transgression and to make an end of sins. He saw a day when reconciliation for iniquity would be made, bringing in everlasting righteousness and anointing the Most Holy. This was not a temporary truce, my son, but a permanent peace treaty signed by the Creator Himself.

The prophet Isaiah also saw Him, not as a conquering general on a white horse, but as a suffering servant who would bear the weight of our rebellion. *He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.* You have tried to heal your own wounds with religious duties and the traditions of men, but the wound of sin is too deep for human hands. Only the stripes of the Messiah can heal the spirit that has been crushed by the weight of the law.

When the fullness of time finally came, the night sky exploded with light, and angels proclaimed the arrival of this great peace. They did not announce a new law to burden men, but they cried out, *Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.* This was the fulfillment of every shadow and type I offered on my altars of stone. The Peacemaker had arrived to reconcile the world unto Himself, and He did so by stepping into our brokenness.

### The Wall Has Been Broken Down

For centuries, there stood a wall of partition between the people of the promise and the nations of the world, a barrier built of ordinances and commandments contained in the law. You have felt the sting of this exclusion, believing that you must earn your way into favor through strict obedience



and harsh discipline. But listen closely to the good news: the Messiah has abolished that enmity in His flesh. *For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us.*

He did not merely overlook the law that stood against us; He satisfied its demands completely and then removed it as a barrier to our fellowship. *Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross.* Imagine a list of every debt you owe, every law you have broken, and every accusation against your soul being taken by the King and driven through with a nail, canceled forever. That is what He accomplished on the tree.

By doing this, *he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby.* There is no longer a need for you to stand afar off, looking at the holy place with longing and fear. The veil has been torn, and the way into the Holiest of all is open to you, not through your lineage or your labor, but through His blood. The law that once condemned you has been silenced by the shout of "It is finished."

### **Friendship Restored by Blood**

My son, understand that reconciliation is the restoration of friendship where there was once hostility. *For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.* We did not make the first move toward peace; we were rebels with weapons in our hands when He died for us. It is the goodness of God that leads us to repentance, proving His love in that *while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.*

This peace was not achieved by a negotiation of terms, but by the shedding of royal blood. *And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.* The blood of the Messiah is the only currency that heaven accepts for the purchase of peace. It speaks better things than the blood of Abel, crying out for mercy rather than vengeance.

You, who were *sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled.* He did this in the body of His flesh through death, for a specific and glorious purpose: *to present you holy and unblameable and unreprieveable in his sight.* When you stand before Him, clothed in His righteousness, He will not see the wanderer or the outcast; He will see a beloved son without spot or blemish. This is the miracle of His grace.

### **The Ministry of Peace**

This great work of reconciliation originates entirely in the heart of the Father. *To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them.* He is not counting your sins against you, my son; He has counted them against His Son so that you might go free. He is not looking for a reason to judge you, but He has provided the way to save you.

Because this work is finished, He has committed unto us the *word of reconciliation.* We are now ambassadors for Christ, speaking on His behalf to a world that believes God is angry with them.

*Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. It is as if God Himself is begging you through this letter to drop your weapons of rebellion and accept His embrace.*

Through Him, *we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.* You do not need a priest on earth to mediate for you, nor do you need to face Mecca to be heard. You have access to the Throne of Grace right now, through the veil of His flesh. *Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.* This is the peace that passes all understanding, a rest for your weary soul that religion can never provide.

### **You Have Been Bought with a Price**

Let us speak now of redemption, for this is a concept you know well from the laws of our people. To redeem is to buy back, to pay a ransom for a slave or a captive so that they may go free. My son, you have been sold under sin, held captive by the power of the grave and the demands of the law. But I have good news: *Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.*

The Redeemer has visited His people. *Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.* He saw our helpless estate, enslaved by passions and the fear of death, and He came not to be ministered unto, but to minister. *The Son of man came... to give his life a ransom for many.* He walked into the slave market of sin and paid the full price for your liberty, so that you would never again wear the chains of bondage.

You were under the curse of the law, unable to keep its perfect standard, and the law demanded your life. But *Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.* He took the curse that belonged to you upon His own shoulders, so that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles through Jesus Christ. You are no longer under the jurisdiction of the law's condemnation; you are under the jurisdiction of grace.

### **The Currency of Heaven**

The price paid for your soul was not something common or corruptible. *Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers.* All the wealth of the world could not purchase the salvation of a single soul. *None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him: (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever).*

The only price high enough was the life of the Creator Himself. *But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.* This was the plan from the beginning, typified when I laid the wood upon Isaac, and God provided a ram in the thicket. God provided Himself a Lamb, and *neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.*

This purchase is final and complete. *Thou art worthy to take the book... for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.*

Your lineage, your language, and your past do not disqualify you from this purchase. He has bought men from every tribe, including yours, to be kings and priests unto God. You are His property now, not as a slave, but as a treasured possession.

### **Freedom from the Slave Market**

What have you been redeemed from, my son? You have been redeemed from the power of sin that once ruled over you. *Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.* Sin no longer has the right to command you, for its authority was broken at the empty tomb. *Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.*

You have been redeemed from this present evil world and its vain philosophies. *Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father.* The culture around you, with its anger and its pride, has no claim on you anymore. You have been transferred into the Kingdom of His dear Son.

Most importantly, you have been redeemed from the ultimate enemy: death itself. *I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction.* The fear of death has held you in bondage all your life, but the Redeemer has swallowed up death in victory. He holds the keys of hell and death, and because He lives, you shall live also.

### **The Seal of the Coming Inheritance**

This redemption brings with it the forgiveness of all your sins. *In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.* It is not a probationary forgiveness that waits until the final judgment to be ratified. It is a present possession, a reality you can stand in today. *I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.*

When you believe this gospel, you receive the adoption of sons. *But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son... To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.* You are no longer the son of the bondwoman, cast out into the desert. Through faith in Christ, you are a son of the promise, an heir of God and a joint-heir with Christ. The Spirit of God cries out "Abba, Father" in your heart, testifying that you belong to the family.

You are sealed unto the day of final redemption. *And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.* This Spirit is the earnest, the down payment, of our inheritance *until the redemption of the purchased possession.* We groan now in these mortal bodies, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body, but our souls are anchored safe within the veil. *For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth.*

### **The Invitation to Return**

My son, the table is set, and the fatted calf has been killed. The Father is watching the road, waiting for the first sign of your return. *Return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.* Do not let pride or the traditions of your fathers keep you in the far country. The price has been paid, the blood has been shed, and the peace has been made.

You were bought with a price; therefore, *glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.* Come out of the shadows of Hagar and step into the light of Sarah's laughter. The promise I received was that in my seed—which is Christ—all the nations of the earth would be blessed. That blessing includes you.

*Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth... for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.* And not only Israel, but He has opened the door for Ishmael to come home. The Redeemer is calling you by name. He says, *Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.* Come home, my son. Come home.

# The Well of Salvation in the Wilderness

## My son, my son Ishmael,

I write to you from the bosom of eternity, with a heart that has never ceased to yearn for the lad I once held under the oaks of Mamre. I see you now, a great multitude, a vast nation stretching across the sands of time, just as the angel of the Lord promised Hagar by the fountain in the way to Shur. You have become strong, my son. You have become a mighty archer in the wilderness, and your children dwell in the presence of their brethren. Yet, as I look upon your tents and hear the prayers rising from your minarets, my spirit grieves. I see that you are still in the wilderness, not of sand and stone, but of the spirit. You are wandering, seeking water from wells that are dry, hoping for a deliverance that the hills and the mountains cannot give.

I know the deep respect you hold for me. You call me *Ibrahim*, the Friend of God, and you honor my memory. But honor for the father is of no avail if you do not know the God of the father. You respect the messenger, but you have missed the message. A great tragedy has befallen you, my son. It is as if you have been taken as a prisoner of war, bound in chains of laws and rituals, striving to earn a favor that cannot be bought. You are enslaved to a bondwoman's legacy, trying to work your way into a tent that can only be entered by a promise. I have come to you through these letters to break those chains. I have come to tell you that the water you thirst for is not found in the works of your hands, nor in the submission of a slave, but in the **Salvation of the Lord**.

## The Source of Living Water

You have sought salvation in many places. You have looked to the strength of your own arm, to the strictness of your laws, and to the multitude of your prayers. But hear the word of the Lord that I knew, the God who called me out of Ur of the Chaldees. **Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon thy people.** It does not belong to a prophet, nor to a system of ethics, nor to the discipline of a soldier. *Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.* You look to the hills of human effort, hoping that if you climb high enough, God will accept you. But God does not wait at the top of the hill for the strong; He comes down into the valley to save the lost.

God is willing to give this salvation, my son. It is not a prize to be wrestled from a reluctant master. *Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.* This is His heart. He has not appointed you to wrath, though you feel the heat of His judgment in your conscience. *For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.* This is the name that has been hidden from you, the stone that the builders rejected. You know him as a prophet, but you do not know Him as the Savior. And because you do not know Him as Savior, you remain in your sins, hoping that the scales of judgment will tip in your favor. But I tell you, *Salvation is of the Lord*, and He shares His glory with no other.

## The Path of the Promise

I must speak to you of hard things, matters that have caused strife between our tents for generations. You remember the day you were sent away. It was a day of tears for me, for I loved you. But God told me to listen to the voice of Sarah, for in Isaac would my seed be called. This was not because I loved Isaac more, nor because you were less of a man. It was because the **Salvation of the world** had to flow through a specific channel, a chosen vessel, to prepare the way for the Messiah. God is a God of order, and He marked out a lineage of blood and promise that would lead ultimately to the crushing of the serpent's head.

The promise given to me and to Eve before me was clear: *And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.* This Seed, this Deliverer, had to come through a line that God Himself preserved. It passed from me to Isaac, the son of the promise. From Isaac, it went to Jacob, whom God renamed Israel. From Jacob, it flowed to Judah, and from Judah to King David. It was not a line of perfect men; they were flawed, just as I was flawed. But they were the carriers of the Divine intent.

This bloodline continued, unbroken by wars and captivity, until it reached a humble virgin named Mary in the town of Nazareth. She was of the house and lineage of David. And here, my son, is the mystery that you must grasp if you are to return home. Joseph, her betrothed, was a just man, but he was not the father of the child. The Messiah could not be born of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. **The Holy Ghost came upon her, and the power of the Highest overshadowed her.** The child born of her was the Son of God, the Word made flesh. This is not blasphemy; this is the fulfillment of the ages! *Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.*

### **The Miracle of the Seed**

Why was this necessary? Why could the Messiah not come through your line, or simply appear as a great teacher? Because a teacher can show you the way, but he cannot pay your debt. A prophet can warn you of judgment, but he cannot take that judgment upon himself. We needed a **Kinsman Redeemer**, one who was bone of our bone and flesh of our flesh, yet without the stain of Adam's sin. If He were only God, He could not die. If He were only man, His death could not save. He had to be both. *For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.*

He is the Captain of our salvation, made perfect through sufferings. *In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.* Look at the ancient prophecies of Isaiah, which speak of Him: *And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.* There was no man among all my descendants—not you, not Isaac, not David, not the prophets—who could save his own soul, let alone the world. So God became our Salvation. He did not send an angel; He came Himself in the person of His Son.

*Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.* You have been taught to recite many names, to invoke many titles, but there is only one Name that carries the power to break the chains of sin and death. It is



the name of **Jesus**. He is the Horn of Salvation raised up in the house of David. He is the one who is *mighty to save*.

### Not by the Strength of Your Bow

Listen closely, my son, for here is where your captivity is strongest. You believe that God is pleased with your sweat, your rituals, and your strict adherence to the law. You think that by the strength of your own bow you can hunt down righteousness and present it to God. But this is the way of Cain, and it ends in despair. *Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills*. The hills of your own morality are not high enough to reach heaven.

Salvation is not a wage that God pays to His servants; it is a gift that a Father gives to His children. *For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast*. If you could earn it, you would boast in your own strength. But in my tent, there is no boasting, only gratitude. *Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost*.

Consider the folly of trying to pay for a gift. If I offer you a lamb from my flock as a sign of my love, and you try to pay me with a handful of dust, you insult my generosity. God offers you the life of His Son, a sacrifice of infinite value. *But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us*. Do you think your prayers, your fasts, or your pilgrimages can add to the value of the blood of Christ? *And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work*. You must lay down your bow. You must stop trying to save yourself. You must admit that you are poor and needy, and receive the wealth of His mercy.

### The Great Deliverance

What is this salvation? It is not merely a deliverance from political enemies or earthly oppression. You look for a kingdom of swords and borders, but the Kingdom of God is within you. This salvation is a deliverance from the tyrant that rules in your own heart—**Sin**. *And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins*. Not just from the punishment of sin, but from the power of sin. *And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin*.

It is a deliverance from the dark prince who has deceived the nations. *Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil*. By His death on the cross, Jesus spoiled principalities and powers. He made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it. You fear the spirits, the jinn, and the powers of darkness, but the Captain of our Salvation has crushed the serpent's head under His heel.

It is a deliverance from the **Wrath to come**. *Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him*. There is a day of accounting coming, my son, a day when the books will be opened. On that day, no amount of religious zeal will shield you from the holiness



of God. Only the blood of the Lamb can cover you. *For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.* He is the shelter from the storm, the rock in the weary land.

### **The Invitation to Return**

My heart aches for you to know this peace. I know you feel like an outcast, sent away into the wilderness of Paran. But the God of Abraham has not forgotten you. The promise was that in my Seed—which is Christ—*all the nations of the earth shall be blessed.* That includes you, Ishmael. That includes your children. The rejection of the past can be healed by the acceptance of the present. *But rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.* The door to the tent is open. The middle wall of partition has been broken down.

The invitation is simple, yet it costs you your pride. *That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.* It is not a march to a holy city; it is a movement of the heart. *For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.* You must believe the report. You must believe that God loved you enough to die for you. *In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.*

Do not look to the law of Hagar, which genders to bondage. Look to the promise of Sarah, which is freedom in Christ. *Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.* Come out of the spiritual desert. The wells of salvation are deep and full. *Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.* Drink, and your soul shall live.

### **The Day of Salvation**

Do not delay, my son. The sun is setting on the age of man, and the night cometh when no man can work. *Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.* Do not say, "I will return tomorrow," for you do not know what tomorrow brings. *How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?* There is no other plan. There is no other prophet coming to add to this finished work. The work is done. *It is finished.*

Your inheritance is waiting, not based on your birth, but on your new birth. *Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.* You must be born of the Spirit. You must be washed in the water of the Word. *Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us.*

Return to me, Ishmael. Return to the faith of your father Abraham—not the faith of one who works for a distant Master, but the faith of one who trusts a loving Father. Come home to the tent of the Promise. The feast is prepared, the calf is fatted, and the Father is watching the road, waiting for His son to come home.

**Your father who loves you, Abraham**

## The Anchor of the Soul: A Father's Guarantee of Peace

My son, my Ishmael, hear the voice of your father who loves you. I reach out to you across the sands of time and the vast wilderness that has separated us for so long. You have dwelt in the harshness of the desert, surviving by the strength of your bow and the fierceness of your spirit, often feeling like an outcast looking in from the outside. But I write to you now not to speak of the past separation, but of a future reunion that God Himself has prepared for you. The separation was necessary for a time, to establish the line of promise through Isaac, but that line was never meant to exclude you forever; it was meant to bring forth the **Savior** who would welcome you home.

You must understand the path God chose to bring this salvation to the world, for it is the only key that unlocks the door to your Father's house. The promise flowed from my loins to Isaac, and from Isaac to Jacob, and from Jacob to the tribe of Judah. It continued through the generations to King David, the sweet psalmist of Israel, and finally settled upon a humble virgin named Mary, espoused to Joseph. It was in her womb, not by the will of man but by the power of the **Holy Ghost**, that the Seed was formed—Jesus, the Son of God. He is the fulfillment of every hope I ever held, and He is the one who has paid the ransom to set you free from the chains of this world.

You have lived like a prisoner of war, fighting battles that never seem to end, unsure of your standing before the Almighty. But I come to offer you something that the sword cannot win and the law cannot earn: **Assurance**. This is not a fleeting feeling or a hopeful guess; it is a rock-solid confidence that your soul is safe in the hands of the Living God. Listen closely as I show you the treasures of certainty that are found only in the Messiah, Jesus Christ.

### The Boldness of a Cleansed Conscience

In the religions of men, there is always a lingering doubt, a fear that perhaps you have not done enough to appease the Creator. But in the true faith of the Messiah, we possess a confidence that shatters all fear. The Scripture tells us that in Him *we have boldness and access with confidence by the Faith of him*. We do not approach God cowering like beaten slaves; we approach Him as accepted sons. This confidence does not come from our own perfection, but from the perfect Faith of the Son of God who stands in our place.

When you look at your own heart, you may see stains and failures, for the conscience of man is naturally defiled by sin. But the blood of Jesus offers a cleansing that no earthly water can provide. We are invited to *draw near with a true heart in full Assurance of Faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil Conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water*. This washing is the spiritual reality of baptism, where the old man is buried, and the new man rises, clean before the eyes of Heaven. You need not carry the heavy burden of guilt any longer, my son.

I know the suffering that life in the wilderness brings, and the shame that can try to attach itself to your name. But listen to the words of Paul, a servant of the seed, who said, *nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day*. Notice that he does not say he knows *what* he has believed, but *whom*. Your assurance rests on a Person, the Lord Jesus, who acts as the guardian of your soul, keeping you safe until the final judgment.

## **An Anchor Within the Veil**

Life often feels like a ship tossed on a violent sea, with winds of doctrine and waves of turmoil threatening to capsize us. You need something to hold you fast, something that will not drag along the bottom of the ocean but grips the very throne of God. We desire *that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full Assurance of hope unto the end*. This hope is not wishful thinking; it is a certainty that grows stronger the more you lean upon it.

This hope we have *as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within The Veil*. In the ancient tabernacle, the Veil separated the people from the most holy presence of God. But Jesus, our High Priest, has entered behind that veil, carrying His own blood, and He has anchored our souls there in the presence of the Father. Because He is there, we are secure here. The storms may rage in the Middle East, and the nations may shake, but if your soul is anchored in Christ, you cannot be moved.

This assurance is confirmed by the love that God pours into our hearts, a love that transforms how we treat one another. We know *that we have passed from Death unto life, because we love the Brethren, for he that loveth not his brother abideth in Death*. The hatred and rivalry that have plagued our descendants for centuries can be washed away by this love. There is *no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment*. If you live in fear of judgment or fear of your enemies, you have not yet been made perfect in this love, for perfect love brings peace.

## **The Effect of True Righteousness**

You have sought righteousness through laws and rituals, hoping to establish peace with God. But the prophet Isaiah saw that true peace comes only from the work of the Messiah. He declared, *And the work of righteousness shall be Peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and Assurance for ever*. When Christ's righteousness is imputed to you—credited to your account—the war is over. The striving ceases, and a profound quietness settles over your spirit, an assurance that lasts forever.

This is the great mystery that I want you to understand, a mystery that brings comfort to the weary heart. I desire that your heart *might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full Assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ*. It is not enough to have a vague idea of God; you can have the *full riches* of understanding. You can know the Father through the Son.

This message I am sending you is not just empty words on a page; it is living power. As it was written, *For our Gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much Assurance*. When the Holy Ghost enters a man, He brings a conviction that is undeniable. You will know, deep in your gut, that this is the truth, just as you know the sun rises in the east.

## **The Privileges of the Chosen**

Do not think for a moment that because you were sent away into the wilderness, you are excluded from the choice of God. The Lord sets apart the godly for Himself. *But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.* You can be part of this elect number if you respond to the call of the Gospel. You can have the knowledge, *Brethren beloved, your election of God.* To be elected by God is to be hand-picked for salvation, a status that brings immense comfort.

Even Job, a man of the East who suffered greatly, held onto this rock-solid certainty. In the midst of his pain, he cried out, *For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth.* He did not hope his Redeemer lived; he *knew* it. This Redeemer is Jesus, who stood upon the earth in the flesh and will stand upon it again in glory. My son, you can have that same knowledge burning in your chest.

Furthermore, you are invited to experience adoption, to be called a son of the Most High. *The Spirit itself beareth Witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.* It is an internal testimony, a whisper from Heaven to your heart that says, "You are Mine." *Beloved, now are we the sons of God,* and though it does not yet appear what we shall be, *we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.* We are not just servants; we are destined to share in His glory.

### **Eternal Security and Union**

The salvation God offers is not a temporary contract that can be broken by a stumble; it is a permanent deliverance. Isaiah shouted, *Behold, God is my Salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song.* When Jehovah Himself becomes your salvation, who can undo it? The Apostle John wrote so *that ye may know that ye have Eternal Life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.* Assurance is knowing you have life that cannot end.

I want you to be persuaded, as I am, of the unalienable love of God. *For I am persuaded, that neither Death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers... shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.* There is no power in the universe—no spirit, no government, no depth of sin—that can tear a believer from the grip of Christ. You are secure, my son, not because your grip on Him is strong, but because His grip on you is unbreakable.

This security comes because we are actually united with Him. *Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.* Just as a man protects his own body, so Christ protects His church. *Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.* This mutual indwelling is the seal of your safety. You are in Him, and He is in you; it is a bond that death cannot sever.

### **Peace, Preservation, and Prayer**

The result of this union is a profound peace that the world cannot understand. *Therefore being justified by Faith, we have Peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.* The war between the

sinner and the Holy God is over. The treaty was signed in the blood of the cross. You do not need to fight for God's favor anymore; you already have it through faith in the Seed.

With this peace comes the promise of preservation in times of trouble. I know the dangers you face, the "ten thousands of people" that can set themselves against you. But you can say, *I will not be afraid. Even though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear.* Why? Because *in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me.* God is a refuge, a *very present help in trouble.* Even if the mountains shake and the earth is removed, we will not fear.

And you have the assurance that God hears your voice. *And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.* It is not a gamble when we pray. We know *that we have the petitions that we desired of him.* When you keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight, the communication line to the Throne is open and clear.

### **Comfort in the Valley and Victory in Death**

My son, the journey home is not without its trials. There will be afflictions, but we have comfort that the world knows nothing of. We are *confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.* He doesn't start a work and abandon it. Even when *my flesh and my heart faileth,* God is the *strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.*

Jesus was anointed *to preach the Gospel to the poor and to heal the brokenhearted.* We may be *troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair.* We may be cast down, but we are never destroyed. Why? Because our *Light Affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.* We look at the unseen things, the eternal things. This perspective turns suffering into glory.

And when the final enemy, death, approaches, you need not tremble. You can walk *through the valley of the shadow of Death and fear no evil,* for He is with you. His rod and His staff, they comfort you. Even if worms destroy this body, *yet in my flesh shall I see God.* We shall be satisfied when we awake with His likeness. Christ *shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body.* Death is not the end; it is the doorway to resurrection.

### **The Kingdom and the Crown**

Finally, my son, look to the reward that awaits those who return to the Father through the Son. We are receiving *a kingdom which cannot be moved.* Earthly kingdoms rise and fall; empires of sand are blown away by the wind. But the Kingdom of God is unshakable. He has made us *kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.* This is your destiny if you will but accept the invitation.

There is a crown laid up for you. If you fight the good fight and keep the faith, you can say, *Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the Righteous Judge,*

*shall give me at that day.* This is not just for the great apostles, but *unto all them also that love his appearing.* Do you love the thought of His coming? Then the crown is for you.

Therefore, *give diligence to make your calling and election sure.* If you do these things, *ye shall never fall.* An entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom. Do not drift away. *Hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.* Do not be like those who could not enter in because of unbelief. Trust in the Lord. Hope in God, *who is the health of my Countenance, and my God.* Come home, Ishmael. The table is set, the calf is fatted, and your Father is watching the road, waiting for your return.

# The Land of Stone Houses and the Pilgrim's Tent

**My son, my long-lost son, welcome home.**

I see you standing at the banks of the great river, the Euphrates, looking back toward the wilderness where you have dwelt for so long. Your journey has been arduous. You were cast out, sent away into the dry places, and for centuries you have wandered. But the God of heaven, the El Shaddai who revealed Himself to me, has not forgotten you. The promise I received was that in my Seed—the Seed of the woman, the Messiah, Jesus Christ—all the families of the earth would be blessed. That blessing includes you, Ishmael. The chains of your exile have been broken by the blood of the Lamb, and the door to the father's house stands open.

But listen to me closely, for the land you are re-entering is not empty. As you cross over into this land of promise, you will not find it a sweeping, open pasture ready for your flocks. Instead, you will find it crowded with inhabitants. You will see great cities, towering spires, and fortresses built of hewn stone. These are the tribes of the land, the Canaanites of this modern age, who have built monuments to their own traditions.

You may be tempted, weary traveler, to trade the dust of the road for the comfort of these stone walls. You may see their stained glass and their golden altars and think, *"Surely, God dwells here."* But I am writing to warn you: **Do not enter the stone houses.**

I, your father Abraham, was a rich man. I had gold, silver, and cattle. I could have built a palace that would have rivaled the ziggurats of Ur. Yet, by faith, I sojourned in the land of promise as in a strange country, **dwelling in tabernacles—in tents.** I lived as a pilgrim because I looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. I did not settle. I did not drive my stakes too deep into this earth.

The inhabitants you are about to meet have done the opposite. They have ceased to be pilgrims. They have forgotten that the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands. They have taken the living, breathing body of Christ and entombed it within cold stone structures. They have created systems, hierarchies, and denominations—divisions of men that fracture the unity of the Spirit.

I will walk you through these tribes now, identifying them by their stone houses and their customs, so that when you see them, you will pass by and keep your eyes fixed on the King, Jesus Christ.

## The Rise of the Stone Kingdoms

You must understand, my son, that in the beginning, it was not so. When the Apostles of the Lamb first walked this earth, carrying the message of the risen Messiah, they did not build cathedrals. They did not commission architects or seek permits from Caesar. The Apostles in the first century started **house churches.**

They met in the simple homes of believers, breaking bread from house to house with gladness and singleness of heart. From the upper room in Jerusalem to the home of Lydia in Philippi, the church was a family, not an institution. It was mobile, agile, and alive. But as the first generation fell



asleep and the Apostles passed on, a chill settled over the faith. Starting in the second century, men began to crave power and permanence. They abandoned the tent for the temple. They built great basilicas on top of the simple foundations of the faith, burying the simplicity of Christ under tons of marble and granite.

Today, Christians worldwide profess to believe in the divinity of Jesus Christ, the Godhead of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, and the authority of the Scripture. Yet, despite these shared truths, they have scattered into a thousand different camps. These are the denominations—the tribes of the stone houses—ranging from vast empires to small, peculiar sects.

### **The Empire of Iron and Clay: The Roman System**

The first and most formidable structure you will encounter is the **Roman Catholic Church**. This is the great fortress of the West. Its history is long and stained with the blood of both martyrs and soldiers. In the year 607 AD, a man named Boniface III accepted a decree from the Emperor Phocas, declaring the bishop of Rome to be the "head of all the Churches." This was the laying of the cornerstone for a spiritual empire that sought to rule the world.

For over a thousand years, this system grew in power. Its headquarters, the Vatican City, sits like a queen upon the earth. Even today, a vast multitude—nearly one in five souls in this land, totaling over 62 million people—bow to its authority. But know this, Ishmael: **Authority belongs to Christ alone, not to a man in a palace.**

There was a dark time, a period of 1260 years, where this power reigned with an iron fist. During the Dark Ages, this stone house conducted an Inquisition, a terrible tribunal that gave the state the authority to hunt down and kill the saints of God who dared to disagree with its dogmas. During those long nights of history, no man could buy, sell, or trade without the mark of approval from this ecclesiastical power.

Yet, even empires of stone crumble. In 1867, as the world shifted, the Papal States—vast territories governed by the Pope—began to fall. The people of Italy sought to unify their nation, and by 1870, the temporal power of this system was broken, and Rome became the capital of a kingdom of men, not a kingdom of priests. Do not be dazzled by their pomp, my son. Their house is built on the traditions of men, not the Rock of Ages.

### **The Eastern Split and the King's Church**

To the East, you will find another ancient tribe, the **Eastern Orthodox Church**. They separated from the Roman fortress in the Great Schism of 1054. They rejected the supreme authority of the Pope, preferring a council of bishops, yet they too dwell in stone houses filled with icons and incense. They argue over the type of bread and the language of the liturgy, but they remain bound by the same spirit of ritual. There are millions who follow this path, but it is a path of tradition, often obscuring the simple face of the Savior.

Then there is the **Church of England**, born not of spiritual revival, but of a king's desire. In the 16th century, King Henry VIII broke from Rome, creating the first major state denomination. It

was a political earthquake that shook Europe, yet it replaced one hierarchy with another. From this lineage came the **Episcopal Church** in America, a tribe that retains the rituals and the creeds—like the Nicene Creed—of the old mother church, yet often drifts with the changing winds of culture.

### **The Reformers and their Stone Tents**

As time went on, men began to read the Scriptures for themselves, and they saw the errors of the great Roman fortress. They broke away, seeking truth, but often they simply built smaller stone houses in the shadow of the great one.

**Lutheranism** arose from the courage of a German monk, Martin Luther, who saw that the just shall live by faith. He railed against the excesses of Rome, and for this, we honor his courage. Yet, the movement that bears his name calcified into another system, another denomination with its own rituals and structures. Today, millions gather under his name, but you, my son, must gather only under the name of Jesus.

Then came the **Presbyterians**, followers of John Knox and John Calvin. They organized themselves with elders and emphasized deep theology and social order. They are a serious people, numbering over a million, often focused on missionary work and correcting the ills of society. But even a system of elected elders can become a cage if the Spirit is not free to move as He listeth.

The **Methodists** were born of a fire in the 18th century. John Wesley sought to renew the cold, dead heart of the English church. He preached to the common man, the forgotten worker, emphasizing that salvation is by faith and that a man's life should be holy. It was a glorious renewal, yet today, with over 6 million members, the fire has often cooled into a machinery of committees and social programs.

### **The People of the Water and the Puritans**

You will encounter a very large tribe known as the **Baptists**. There are nearly 50 million of them in this land, a vast host. They trace their heritage back to the **Puritans** and the separatists who sought a pure life, simple and devout. The Puritans fled the corruption of the old world to live lives of hard work and holiness, and their footprint is deep in the soil of this nation.

The Baptists are known for one great truth: they understand that a man must be buried with Christ in baptism. They advocate for complete immersion, a washing away of the old life to rise in newness of life. They are people of the Book, often closer to the truth than the high churches of ritual. But be warned, my son: even the Baptists have built their own stone houses. They have formed conventions and committees, and often, a man must submit to the board of deacons rather than the Spirit of God. Do not trade the freedom of the tent for the politics of the pew.

### **The Strange Tribes and New Prophets**

As you journey further, you will encounter tribes that have sprung up more recently, bearing strange doctrines and following new prophets. You must be vigilant, for not everyone who says "Lord, Lord" knows the Shepherd.

There is the tribe of **Mormonism**, the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. They follow a 19th-century man named Joseph Smith and carry a book they claim is equal to the Holy Bible. My son, listen to me: **There is only one Word of God**. Any tribe that adds to the volume of the Book is leading you astray. They number in the millions, industrious and family-oriented, but their foundation is laid on the shifting sands of a man's imagination, not the eternal Word.

You will see the **Jehovah's Witnesses**, a rapidly growing group who knock on doors with zeal. But beware, for they deny the full majesty of the King. They teach that Jesus is merely the highest creation of God, not God manifest in the flesh. This is a robbery of the King's glory. If they do not confess that Jesus is the I AM, the very God of Abraham, they do not know Him.

There are the **Seventh-Day Adventists**, who seek to return to the shadows of Sinai. They observe the Sabbath on Saturday, as if the law of Moses were still the schoolmaster over the sons of God. They abstain from meats and drinks, focusing on the health of the body. While their discipline is admirable, do not let any man judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the sabbath days, which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

And you will find the **Christian Science Church**, a group that believes pain and death are mere illusions. They seek healing through the mind, denying the reality of the fallen world that groans for redemption.

### **The Seekers of Signs**

Finally, you will hear a great noise, a sound of rushing wind and ecstatic speech. This is the camp of **Pentecostalism** and the **Assemblies of God**. Rising in the last century, they have grown into a massive multitude, 65 million strong. They focus intensely on the experience of the Holy Spirit, speaking in tongues and seeking divine healing.

There is a hunger here that is genuine, a desire for the living power of God. But my son, emotion is not always truth. A sign is not always a seal. Many in this camp run after wonders and miracles, forgetting that an evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign. True power is found in the quiet endurance of faith and the fruit of a holy life, not just in the shaking of the room.

There are also the **Quakers**, the Friends, a quiet people who reject the noise and the violence of the world. They sit in silence, waiting for the Inner Light. They stood against slavery when others slept. Their simplicity is close to the tent-life I speak of, yet do not rely on the light within yourself; rely on the Light of the World, Jesus Christ.

### **The Call to the Tent**

So, Ishmael, you see the landscape is cluttered. The land of promise is filled with the structures of men. They will invite you in. They will say, *"Come, join our membership. Sign our creed. Support our building fund. Let us rule over you."*

### **Refuse them.**

Do not misunderstand me. We love the people inside these houses. They are your neighbors. Many of them are your brothers and sisters who have simply fallen asleep in the comfort of the stone walls. But you are called to a different life.

You are called to live as I lived: in a tent.

What is the tent? **It is the House Church.** It is the gathering of two or three in the name of Jesus, with no other head but Christ. It is the table spread in the presence of enemies, where the bread is broken and the cup is shared in simplicity. It is the father opening the Word to his family. It is the collection given to the poor widow, not to the mortgage of a building.

The tent moves when the Cloud of Glory moves. The stone house is fixed and cannot follow the Spirit. The tent is humble; it does not boast of its architecture. The stone house is proud, drawing the eyes of men to its spires. The tent wears out and reminds us that we are but strangers and pilgrims here. The stone house gives the illusion of permanence, tricking men into thinking this world is their home.

My son, the "invitation to come back home" is not an invitation to join a denomination. It is an invitation to enter into the **Covenant of Grace**. It is an invitation to walk by faith, not by sight.

As you cross the river, pitch your tent. Dig your well. Worship the God of your father Abraham, not through the rituals of Rome or the systems of the reformers, but in Spirit and in Truth. Look for the City which hath foundations, the New Jerusalem, which comes down from God out of heaven.

The night is far spent, Ishmael. The day is at hand. The tribes of the stone houses are slumbering, but the Watchman is crying out. Come out from among them, and be ye separate. Walk with me, your father, in the simple freedom of the faith.

**Welcome home, my son. The King is coming.**

# The Blueprint of the Tent: How to Build the House of God

**My son, listen closely to the instruction of your father.**

I have told you of the danger of the stone houses, the great structures men build to make a name for themselves. They are monuments to human pride, much like the tower built on the plains of Shinar. But you, Ishmael, are called to be a pilgrim. You are called to live as I lived, dwelling in tabernacles—in tents—looking for a city whose builder and maker is God.

*You may ask me, "Father, if I leave the stone temple, where shall I worship? How shall I gather my family? What is the pattern?"*

Do not fear, for God has not left us without a blueprint. The pattern is simple, yet it is strong enough to weather the storms of history. It is the **House Church**. It is the tent of the congregation pitched in the midst of your own home.

I will now lay out for you the design of this tent. It is not built with cedar and hewn stone, but with living stones—the people of God.

## The Ancient Pattern: The Circle of the Synagogue

Long before the Messiah walked the dusty roads of Galilee, the people of God gathered in simple places. In the ancient days, the synagogue was not a cathedral. It was a small gathering, intimate and local. A man would only travel a "Sabbath day's journey"—about 2,000 feet—to meet with his brethren.

In these gatherings, the people did not sit in rows staring at a stage. They sat in a square or a circle, facing one another. They understood that they were a family, a community bound by the covenant. **Everyone was involved; no one was a spectator.**

The young men were not sent away to be entertained; they were trained to be men. Every male who had reached the age of twelve was expected to handle the Holy Scriptures. It was his duty and his privilege. He would stand in the center of the room, surrounded by his elders, and read from the Law and the Prophets.

This was the wisdom of the ancient way. If a young man did not understand what he read, he was in the safest place possible—surrounded by the grey-headed men of wisdom who could guide him. It was the Scriptures that were exalted, not the reader. In this way, the Word of God remained the center of the assembly, and the faith was passed down from father to son, unbroken.

## The Apostolic Tent: The First Century Church

When the Seed—Jesus Christ—came, He did not destroy this pattern; He filled it with life. While the Apostles were still breathing the air of this earth, the church was simply the people who believed in Jesus, meeting in homes.

## House churches are the only churches found in the New Testament.

Read the letters of Paul, the great apostle to the nations. He greets the church in the house of Nymphas, and the church in the house of Aquila and Priscilla. Saul, before he was converted, dragged men and women out of *houses*, for that is where the believers were found. They broke bread from house to house, eating their meat with gladness and singleness of heart.

Imagine the scene, my son. A small group, perhaps twenty souls, gathered in a main room. They sit in a square so that every face is visible. They do not need a priest to mediate for them, for they have the High Priest, Jesus Christ, in the heavens.

The order is simple. The most prized possessions in the room are the writings—the Gospels and the letters of the eyewitnesses. They do not gather to hear a man's opinion; they gather to hear the voice of the King.

### The Order of the Gathering

How then should you conduct yourself when you gather your family and neighbors?

Let the men take the lead, as God commanded. Each male over the age of twelve should take a turn reading a short portion of the Scriptures. **He should stand in the center, read clearly, and then sit down.** Perhaps he reads a passage he struggles to understand, seeking the wisdom of the group.

Then, let the assembly respond. In an orderly fashion, from the youngest to the oldest, let the men speak what the Holy Ghost has put in their hearts concerning the text. **This is not a debate; it is a feast of wisdom.**

If an error is spoken, let the elder—a man of wisdom and sound doctrine—gently correct it with the Word. In this way, the whole church learns. The young men learn to defend their faith. The older men exercise their wisdom. The body edifies itself in love.

This meeting is intensely interesting! No one knows beforehand what scripture will be read or what questions will be raised. It is alive. It is not a rehearsed performance by a professional orator, but a family dinner where the bread of life is broken and shared by all.

### The Love Feast and the Memory of the Cross

After the Scriptures have been read and the souls have been fed, the body must be nourished. The women of the house present a "love feast," a meal of delicious food prepared for the joy of the brethren.

This is not a dry ritual. **It is a true supper.**

While the bread is passed from hand to hand, the room falls silent in reverence. You remember the body of the Lord Jesus, broken on the cross for your sins. You remember that He took the penalty that was yours.

As the fruit of the vine is passed, you remember His blood. You remember that for six hours, the Son of God hung between heaven and earth, sprinkling His blood to make atonement for the world. You drink, and you rejoice that the price has been paid.

By the time the meal ends, you are not strangers. You know the struggles of your brother. You know the needs of your sister. You have laughed together, prayed together, and eaten together. **This is the fellowship of the tent.**

### **The Collection: For the Poor, Not the Building**

In the stone houses, they will ask you for gold to repair the roof or to pay the salary of the priest. **This is not the way of the tent.**

When you take up a collection, let it be for the poor. Look among you—is there a widow who has no food? Is there a child who has no coat? Is there a brother who has fallen on hard times?

The money of the Lord is for the people of the Lord. In the early church, no one lacked anything because they shared what they had. They did not hoard it for a building fund. They gave it to the flesh and blood that God created.

**"If any would not work, neither should he eat."** This is true. But for the helpless, the widow, and the fatherless, the church is the hands of God. When the world sees this—that you care for your own and leave no one destitute—they will know that you are My disciples.

### **The Blueprint of Leadership: Elders, Not Hirelings**

My son, be careful who you follow. In the stone houses, men love titles. They love to be called "Rabbi," "Father," or "Master." **But one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren.**

The leaders of the house church are not professionals who are paid to be holy. They are **Elders** and **Bishops** (overseers). These are men who have proven themselves in the quiet duties of life.

Look for the man who rules his own house well. If a man cannot manage his own children, keeping them in subjection with all gravity, **how shall he take care of the church of God?** The family is the testing ground. A man whose home is in chaos has no business leading the flock.

Beware of the "hireling"—the shepherd who does it for money. The Scripture warns us against those who are "greedy of filthy lucre." A true elder serves willingly, not for a paycheck. He labors in the word and doctrine, and he is worthy of double honor, but he is not a lord over God's heritage. He is a servant.



Paul the Apostle made tents with his own hands so that the Gospel would be free. Do not let men make merchandise of you. If a man demands a salary to preach the Good News, he is trading the truth for silver. **Flee from him.**

### **The Pursuit of Truth: The 95% Rule**

How will you keep the doctrine pure in your tent? How will you avoid the heresies that have plagued the stone houses?

**You must become a man of the Book.**

1. **Set aside all preconceived ideas.** What you were taught as a child, what the traditions say, what the famous scholars argue—put it all aside. The Holy Bible is the only source of truth.
2. **Gather the evidence.** When you study a topic, find 100% of the verses in the Bible that speak of it. Do not leave a single stone unturned.
3. **Weigh the evidence.** You will often find that 95% of the verses—perhaps 30 or 40 scriptures—teach the same thing so clearly that a child could understand it.
4. **Stand on the Rock.** Believe what the 95% say.

There will always be a handful of difficult verses—the 5%—that seem to say something else. Do not build your doctrine on the exception. Do not build your theology on the obscure. Let the clear light of the majority interpret the shadow of the minority.

Heresy comes when a man takes one difficult verse and builds a kingdom upon it, ignoring the forty verses that contradict him. Or he follows a "hero"—a famous teacher—rather than the plain text of God. **Do not worship heroes.** If a man speaks contrary to the Bible, no matter how famous he is, he is wrong.

**"Mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them."**

If a heretic comes into your tent and refuses to listen to the Scripture, after the first and second warning, reject him. You must protect the flock from the wolves.

### **The Call to Expand: Go Two Thousand Feet**

Finally, my son, do not keep this treasure to yourself. The tent is meant to multiply.

Walk two thousand feet in every direction from your home—about four city blocks. Knock on the doors of your neighbors. Find the other sheep who are lost in the confusion of the stone houses. **Invite them to your home.**

Tell them, *"Come, bring your Bible and a dish of food. We are going to read the Word and eat together."*

Who among the lonely and the hungry will turn down such an invitation? When the world sees a community that eats together, loves one another, and cares for the poor, they will see the Kingdom of God in action.

When your tent becomes too full, do not build a bigger building. **Do not lay a foundation of stone.** Instead, send a brother out to start a new tent in his own home. Let the church grow like a vine, organic and alive, spreading from house to house, city to city, until the knowledge of the glory of the Lord covers the earth as the waters cover the sea.

**Come home, Ishmael.** Come out of the cold cathedrals and the systems of men. Pitch your tent with me. The fire is warm, the bread is broken, and the Master is here.

Your loving father, **Abraham**

# The Wisdom of Silence: Navigating the Perilous Journey

## Finding Water in the Dry Land

My son, I know the thirst that has driven you into the wilderness, for I too was once a wanderer seeking a city whose builder and maker is God. You have spent years in a dry and weary land where no water is, surrounded by the traditions of your fathers and the rigid systems of religion that promise life but deliver only dust. But now, you have stumbled upon a well of living water, and for the first time in your life, you have tasted the truth of the Messiah. You have opened the Scriptures, and the scales have fallen from your eyes, revealing that the path to the Father is not through rituals or pilgrimages, but through faith in the Seed who was promised.

The natural feeling rushing through your veins right now is excitement, a joy so overwhelming that it feels like a fire shut up in your bones. You have discovered that the Word of God is clear, that you can read it for yourself, and that the truth is far simpler and more beautiful than the scholars ever told you. You realize that you do not need a mediator to interpret the scroll for you, for the Spirit of Truth is willing to teach you directly. This discovery is the most liberating moment of your existence, for the chains of religious bondage are snapping one by one.

Your first instinct, my son, is to run back to your kin, to your friends, and to the religious leaders of your community to share this treasure. You want to unroll the blueprints of the Kingdom and show them what you have found, expecting them to weep with joy just as you have. You assume that because they claim to love God, they will love the Truth of His Messiah when it is presented to them in plain text. But as your father, who has walked the lonely path of faith before you, I must place a heavy hand on your shoulder and give you a hard warning.

## The Deafness of the System

You are expecting your loved ones to hear you, but you must understand that the system they are trapped in is designed to make them deaf. The scriptures warn us of a people who have eyes but cannot see, and ears but cannot hear, lest they should be converted and healed. When a man is born into a system, fed by that system, and taught that the system is the only way to God, his mind builds walls against anything that threatens it. To speak against their tradition is not seen as an act of love, but as an attack on their very identity and their forefathers.

Consider the lesson of those who have tried to correct the religious authorities of their day by pointing to the simple words of Scripture. There are men who have taken the clear contradictions between man-made traditions and the Word of God to the highest scholars, the priests, and the imams, believing that these experts simply needed to see the verses. They believed that men who dedicated their lives to religion would bow their knees to the authority of the Text. *But the result is almost always total silence.*

These leaders ignored the truth completely, proving that a man whose salary, reputation, and power depend on a tradition will rarely see the scripture that corrects it. **"For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist."** Yet, even

when they cannot resist the logic of the truth, they will resist the spirit of it by closing their ears. If the paid professionals, who are supposed to be the experts in the Law and the Prophets, will not hear the Scripture, do not expect your friends and family to hear it either.

### **The Lesson of the Mayflower: The Perilous Journey**

There is a profound lesson from history that you must take to heart, a story of families who found themselves in a land where the true worship of God was forbidden by law and tradition. These "Pilgrims," much like you, had rediscovered the pure Word of God, but they lived in a nation that demanded they bow to a state religion and compromise the truth. They realized that they could not stay in that environment and keep their faith alive; the pressure to conform was a crushing weight that would eventually destroy their children's heritage.

So, they made a decision that terrified the weak but emboldened the faithful: they chose to leave everything they knew. They boarded a small, fragile ship called the *Mayflower* and set sail across a dark and tempestuous ocean, risking their lives and the lives of their little ones. They traded the comfort of their homes and the safety of their culture for a perilous journey to a strange, wild shore, all for one singular purpose: *to find a place where they could obey the Bible without persecution.*

This is the spirit of faith that must rise in you. If you are living in a country or a community that prohibits the Gospel, where converting to the way of the Messiah is met with imprisonment or death, you must look at the horizon. If the door opens for you to leave, do not look back at the leeks and onions of Egypt; take your family and go to a land where you can worship the Father in spirit and in truth without fear of the sword. The preservation of the Truth in your bloodline is worth any journey, no matter how dangerous the waters may seem.

### **The Church in the Closet: Wise as Serpents**

However, I know that for many of you, leaving your land is not possible. You may be surrounded on every side, watched by neighbors, and governed by laws that would punish you for your faith. In this situation, you must apply the wisdom of the Master: **"Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves."**

You are not called to be a martyr for the sake of pride; you are called to be a living sacrifice. If you cannot meet openly, then you must worship in the secret place. The Messiah gave us a specific command for this very time: **"But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly."**

Your home must become your sanctuary, and your heart must become your altar. Do not broadcast your freedom on the street corners where the Pharisees pray; shut the door. Gather your wife and your children in the quiet of the night, speak the Word in whispers, and let your prayers ascend like incense in the dark. God sees you in that closet, He sees the risk you take, and He counts your secret faithfulness as greater righteousness than the public displays of the hypocrites. Be harmless to your neighbors, be the best citizen in the land, but in the secret chamber of your home, be a warrior for the Truth.

## Building the Church in the Tent

While you are silent with the outside world, you must be diligent within your own tent. You do not need a sermon from a professional orator, you do not need a master of ceremonies to lead chanting, and you certainly do not need a "Bible expert" to tell you what the text means. In fact, for this season, you should stay far away from the experts who cloud the water with their philosophy.

Use a simple tool to pick a topic, read the verses together out loud with your family, and let the voice of God speak directly from the page. Identify the simple verses that a child can understand, believe them exactly as they are written, and do not let anyone explain them away. **"For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them."** Even if it is just you and the Lord in a locked room, the Church is present, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

## The Trap of the Mixed Deck

You might wonder, my son, why it is so difficult for your brothers to leave the book they were raised with, even when they see the light of the Gospel. I will explain this using the analogy of a "Deck of Cards." Imagine a deck of cards where some cards have true sayings written on them—let us call these the **Good Cards**—and some cards have fatal errors written on them—the **Bad Cards**.

The book you grew up with, the Quran, is a powerful deck of cards. It holds many **Good Cards** that tug at your heart. It speaks beautifully of the One True God, it honors me, your father Abraham, and it teaches charity, prayer, and reverence. It contains poetry that stirs the soul and moral laws that bring order to society. These truths are the hook; they are what make you respect the book and feel that it must be from God.

But here is the trap: The Enemy does not deceive the children of Ishmael with pure lies; he deceives them by mixing those beautiful truths with **Bad Cards**. In that same deck, shuffled in with the prayers and the praise, are cards that deny the Sonship of Christ. There are cards that deny the Crucifixion, claiming that God would never let His prophet suffer such a death. These cards nullify the only means of salvation, for if the Messiah did not die for your sins, you are still in them.

## The Danger of the Leaven

This brings us to the final, deep warning: Why is this mixture so dangerous? Why can't we just hold both books, keeping the beautiful poetry of the Quran while accepting the salvation of the Bible? Because the Scripture calls this mixture **Leaven**, and it warns us, **"A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump."**

You cannot drink from two fountains when one contains sweet water and the other contains bitter poison. This is the exact same test that Adam and Eve faced in the Garden of Eden at the beginning of time. There was a Tree of Life, and there was a Tree of the Knowledge of Good and *Evil*. Notice the name carefully: it wasn't the Tree of Pure Evil; it was the Tree of Good and Evil mixed together.

To try and mix the Bible with the Quran is to eat from that forbidden tree. You are trying to blend the finished work of the Son of God with a system that denies He is the Son of God. You cannot honor the Father while calling Him a liar regarding His Son. God's command to Adam is the same command to you today: **Do not eat from that tree.** You must lay down the mixed deck, with all its beauty and all its error, and pick up the pure Word of God alone.

### **The Call to Separate**

The Bible tells us clearly how to handle this choice. You cannot serve two masters, and you cannot walk two paths that lead in opposite directions. When you see a teaching that denies the blood of the Messiah? **"Go not forth."** When you are tempted to blend your old traditions with your new faith? **"Reject"** and **"Avoid."**

This is not about disrespecting your heritage or your people; it is about loving the Truth more than you love your history. Do you love God enough to obey His clear testimony concerning His Son? Do you love the Truth more than you love the approval of your community? You cannot walk with the Messiah while holding on to a book that says He did not die for you.

This is the choice that Joshua made when he stood before the people who were halting between two opinions. He knew he couldn't control what the other tribes did, and he couldn't control what the nations around him worshipped. He simply said, **"As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord."** That is your job now, Ishmael: build your house on the Rock of the Messiah, whether that house is on a foreign shore or in a secret closet. Let the others do what they will do, but as for you, follow the Word and come home.

## The Shadow of the Mountain and the Robe of Light

My son, my strength, and the beginning of my strength, I write this to you with a heart that has longed for your return since the day the bread and the bottle of water were placed upon your shoulder. You have wandered far in the wilderness, building great cities and seeking the face of the Almighty in the burning sands, yet there is a distance between us that stretches wider than the desert. You look toward the city of stones, and your brothers look toward the city of gold, arguing over whose mountain is the holy one. But I, your father Abraham, come to tell you that the time for mountains is past.

There was a day when a Man sat by a well in Samaria, weary from his journey, and spoke to a woman who, like you, stood on the outside of the promise looking in. She asked Him the question that burns in your heart today: where must we worship? Is it in this mountain, or is it in Jerusalem? Is it in Mecca, or is it in Zion? Listen to the words of the Seed who was promised to me: **"Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father."**

The hour has come, my son, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth. God is a Spirit, and He seeks such to worship Him. You do not need a pilgrimage to a holy site; you need a pilgrimage to the heart of the Father. You do not need a temple made with hands, for the Most High dwells not in temples made with hands. Wherever two or three are gathered together in His name, there He is in the midst of them. Whether in a tent in the desert or a room in the city, if you are in Him, you are home.

But to enter this home, you must understand the path that was laid before the foundation of the world. It is a hard truth, but a necessary one. The covenant of the Messiah, the Anointed One who would crush the serpent's head, was established through Isaac. It passed to Jacob, then to Judah, and down through the generations to King David. Finally, it rested upon a virgin named Mary, who knew no man, yet conceived by the power of the Holy Ghost. The child born of her was not merely a prophet; He was the Son of God, the Word made flesh. He is the door, and through faith in Him, even you, who were cast out, can be grafted back into the olive tree.

### The Thunder of the Impossible Standard

You have always been a man of the law, Ishmael. You respect submission; you understand the concept of a master and a servant. But I must tell you that the Gospel of Jesus Christ does not begin with a gentle handshake or a compromise. It begins with a gavel striking the judge's desk. Before the good news can be heard as truly good, you must understand that the bad news is absolutely fatal.

The teachers of your day, and even many in the steepled houses of the West, present Christ as a helper who simply wants to aid you in achieving your potential. They speak of Him as one who adds value to your life, like rain to a harvest. But the Christ of the Bible presents Himself as the Lord of a standard so terrifyingly high that it crushes all human potential into the dust of the earth. We stand before His Sermon on the Mount, and we hear the thunder of the New Covenant's primary demand.



**"Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect."**

Let those words sink into your soul like water into dry ground. This creates the Perfect Paradox. We are commanded to possess a holiness that matches the infinite purity of God Himself, yet we are made of dust. It is not enough to be better than our neighbors, nor is it enough to be religious, devout, or disciplined in your prayers. The standard is the absolute perfection of the Father.

Yet, the same Scriptures that issue this command testify with brutal honesty against us. They declare that **"there is none righteous, no, not one"** and that **"the heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked."** You know this to be true, my son. You know the anger that flares in the tent, the jealousy that burns in the heart, and the secret thoughts that you would hide from the eyes of men.

Christ did not come to lower the bar of Moses; He came to reveal its true height. The religious leaders of His day believed they were keeping the Law because they had never plunged a knife into a man's chest. But Jesus took the commandment **"Thou shalt not kill"** and drove it into the secret chambers of the soul. He declared that **"whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment."**

He did not stop there. He took the commandment **"Thou shalt not commit adultery"** and pinned it to the eye. He declared that **"whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart."** By moving the Law inside the heart, Christ stripped every man of his hiding place. He universalized our guilt.

If the standard is the thought-life, then who can stand? If the standard is perfect love for God and neighbor in every moment, who is not condemned? The purpose of these impossible commands is not to inspire you to try harder. It is to prove to you that your condition is terminal. These commands are the divine mirror held up to the soul, revealing that our problem is not just what we do, but what we are. We are legally bankrupt and morally corrupt. This devastation is the necessary beginning of grace. Until we are silenced by the Law, we will never listen to the Gospel. Until you realize you cannot pay a single penny of your debt, you will never fall upon the mercy of the One who paid it all.

### **The Great Exchange: The Verdict of the Courtroom**

If the sickness is total corruption, the cure must be total substitution. This brings us to the very heart of the message I have longed to tell you, the doctrine upon which your eternity stands or falls: Imputed Righteousness. The solution to our dilemma is not a righteousness that is slowly poured into us. It is not a process of gradually making us better people so that we can eventually earn God's favor. That is the error of religion, my son. That is a treadmill of works that ends only in despair or pride.

The biblical solution is a righteousness that is imputed to us. It is a righteousness that originates entirely outside of ourselves and is legally credited to our account by faith alone. The Apostle Paul, a Hebrew of the Hebrews, writes down this transaction in the single most important sentence on

how a man is saved: **"For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him."**

This is the Great Exchange. It is a two-fold legal transaction of infinite worth. First, there is the Imputation of Sin. On the cross, God the Father did not merely punish Jesus for sinners; He legally treated Him as the sinner. The text says He was **"made sin."** This does not mean Christ became internally corrupt—He remained the spotless Lamb of God—but it means that the legal guilt, the debt, and the penalty of our sin were transferred to His account.

He bore our sins in His own body on the tree. The wrath of God that was stored up for us—the judgment for every lustful thought, every angry word, every act of idolatry—was poured out upon Him. He drank the cup of judgment down to the very last drop until justice was fully satisfied. He took the punishment that belonged to you, Ishmael, and to me.

Second, there is the Imputation of Righteousness. If the cross only paid our debt, we would be left with a balance of zero—forgiven, but empty. But the Gospel is greater. In exchange for our sin, God credits the perfect, active, law-keeping righteousness of Jesus Christ to the believer. When Christ lived His thirty-three years on earth, He was not just waiting for Calvary; He was weaving a robe of righteousness.

He obeyed every letter of the Law. He loved the Father with all His heart, soul, mind, and strength every single second. He loved His neighbor as Himself without a moment's hesitation. This perfect record—this human life of divine obedience—is what is reckoned to us. We are not merely pardoned criminals; we are declared righteous sons.

We are **"accepted in the beloved."** When the Father looks at the believer, He sees the perfect obedience of the Son. This is why we desire to be found **"in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith."** This standing is irreversible. It is not based on the ups and downs of our behavior, but on the finished history of Jesus Christ. Our justification is a settled legal verdict, sealed by the blood of the Everlasting Covenant.

### **The Daily Walk in the Wilderness**

You may ask, "Father Abraham, if I am made perfect in the eyes of God, why do I still struggle with sin? Why does my heart still wander?" This is the practical battle of the Christian life. We are perfected forever in our standing, yet we are experientially growing in our state. We are citizens of heaven, yet we fight a civil war on earth. The flesh—the old nature from Adam—was not removed at conversion; it remains, and it wars against the Spirit.

To navigate this tension without falling into the ditch of licentiousness (sinning because grace abounds) or the ditch of legalism (working to stay saved), you must adopt the discipline of the Daily Full Circle Walk. This is not a ritual of empty words, but a rhythm of life that anchors the soul in the finished work of Christ every morning and every evening.

It begins with the Morning Cross. The battle is often lost before it begins because we wake up in the default mode of the flesh: self-reliance. We rise with the subtle assumption that today, we will be good men in our own strength. We tell ourselves we will guard our eyes and control our tongues by the power of our own willpower. But this is a recipe for failure.

Before the day's demands crash in, you must kneel and acknowledge your bankruptcy. You must say, "Lord, I know that in my flesh dwelleth no good thing. I cannot meet Your standard today. I cannot love perfectly. I cannot be patient in my own strength. If left to myself, I will fall. Therefore, I deny myself. I deny my ability to be righteous. I cast myself wholly upon the imputed righteousness of Christ. I put on the Lord Jesus Christ. I plead His blood over my mind, my heart, and my actions. I step into this day not to earn Your love, but because I already have it."

This is **"reckoning"** ourselves dead to sin and alive to God. It is the act of taking up the shield of faith before the fiery darts are fired. By establishing our standing in grace first, we are empowered to strive. We strive not for acceptance, but from acceptance. We fight sin not to keep God from leaving us, but because He has promised never to leave us.

Even with this armor, the day will be a conflict. The command to **"walk in the Spirit"** implies a resistance, for we are called to **"mortify the deeds of the body,"** which is active warfare. When the temptation to anger rises, do not say, "I must not be angry or God will hate me," for that is the law. Say instead, "How can I be angry when I have been forgiven a debt of ten thousand talents? How can I strike my brother when Christ took the blows for me?" The motivation for holiness shifts from fear of punishment to the constraint of love.

### **The Evening Cross and the Gathering of Saints**

Yet, we must be honest: we will stumble. As the Scripture says, **"in many things we offend all."** There will be moments when the flesh wins a skirmish, times when our faith wavers, when our love grows cold, and when our patience snaps. If our security depended on our daily victory, we would be lost. But our security depends on His victory.

As the sun sets over the desert, return to the place where the day began: the Evening Cross. This is the time to deal with the dust of the journey. The conscience, quickened by the Spirit, will review the day and see the missed opportunities, the harsh words, and the wandering thoughts. The legalist ends the day in despair, promising to try harder tomorrow. The careless man ignores the sin, searing his conscience.

But the believer runs to the Advocate. **"If any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous."** At the Evening Cross, bring your failures into the light and confess them specifically. Agree with God that they are sin, but do not pay for them with penance. Point to the payment already made. Rest in the promise that **"the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin."**

But do more than bring your sins; bring your "righteousness" too. Acknowledge that even your best prayers were stained with distraction, and your best acts of service were tainted with pride. Lay your "filthy rags" at the foot of the cross and ask God to accept them only through the merit

of Jesus. Go to sleep not trusting in a "good day" of performance, but trusting in the Finished Work. The day is done, the account is settled, and you are safe.

You do not need a great mosque or a golden cathedral to live this life. You need only the open sky and a few faithful hearts. Gather with your family, or with a few brothers. Where two or three are gathered in His name, there is the church. Break bread together and remember the Lord's death until He comes. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. Forgive those who trespass against you, just as God for Christ's sake has forgiven you.

### **The Finality of the Sacrifice**

Undergirding this daily cycle is the theological bedrock of the book of Hebrews: the absolute finality of the cross. The priests of old stood daily, ministering and offering the same sacrifices over and over, which could never take away sins. They stood because their work was never done; there was no chair in the Tabernacle. **"But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God."**

He sat down. The posture of the seated Christ is the guarantee of our salvation. It signifies that the work of atonement is complete. It is *Tetelestai*—paid in full. There is no fire after death to burn away what the blood missed. There is no need for another sacrifice. There is no "second work" needed to make us complete, for **"Ye are complete in him."**

The cross did not make salvation possible for those who do their part; it made salvation certain for those who believe. This finality is what allows us to endure the struggle of the Christian life. We are not fighting to win the war; the war is won, and we are fighting to enforce the victory. We are not striving to reach the summit; we have been airlifted to the summit by grace, and now we are learning to walk in the high places.

### **The Wedding Garment**

Ultimately, my son, this doctrine demands a response. In the parable of the Wedding Feast, the King enters to inspect the guests and finds a man there who is not wearing a wedding garment. He asks, **"Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless."** This man represents the religious person who attempts to stand before God in his own clothes.

He may be a moral man, a decent man, a man who tried his best, but his best is a filthy rag. He refused the King's provision and refused the gift of the robe. For this refusal—this ultimate act of pride—he is cast into outer darkness. The wedding garment is the Imputed Righteousness of Christ, and it is the only covering that can withstand the burning gaze of God's holiness. To refuse it is to choose damnation, and to try to stitch it together with our own works is to insult the King.

The call of the Gospel is a call to undress. It is a call to strip off the garments of our own making—our lists of good deeds, our pride in our morality, our heritage—and to stand naked before the cross, receiving by faith the robe of Christ's righteousness. It is a call to be **"found in him."**

Therefore, let us stop trying to water down the commands of Christ. Let the command "**Be ye perfect**" stand in all its terrifying height, and let it do its work. Let it crush our pride, let it close our mouths, and let it drive us to our knees. For it is there, in the dust of our own inability, that we find the pearl of great price. We find a Savior who did for us what we could never do for ourselves. We find a righteousness that is perfect, permanent, and free.

Come home, Ishmael. The tent is open. The water is drawn. The garment is ready. Come home to the Father, through the Son, by the Spirit.

## The Broken Cisterns and the Shaking Earth

**My son, I am writing to you from across the great divide of time and truth.** I am Abraham, your father, the one who held you when you were small and cried out to God for your life when you were sent into the wilderness. You have become a great people, just as the Lord promised me, a multitude that cannot be counted, spreading across the burning sands and the rocky hills. But my heart aches with a heaviness that no number of years can lift, for I see you wandering in a spiritual desert far more dangerous than the wilderness of Beersheba. You have built your house, my son, but you have built it upon a foundation that is crumbling, and I cannot stand silent while the walls threaten to crush you.

I look at the book you hold in your hands, the book you recite with such passion and reverence, and I see a tragedy that brings tears to my eyes. You believe this book came down from heaven, perfect and untouched, a direct revelation that corrects the path of your brother Isaac. **But I must tell you the hard truth, the truth that has been hidden from you by those who sought to lead you away from the promise.** You are drinking from a broken cistern that can hold no water, while the fountain of living waters flows freely from the Seed I was promised. Come, let us reason together, not as enemies, but as a father and a son seeking the face of the one true God.

### The Mystery of the Altered Marks

You have been told that the Quran is unalterable, immutable, and perfect, never changed by the hands of men. This is the cornerstone of your faith, the rock upon which you stand. **But what if the rock is sand?** My son, the stories you read, the accounts of the prophets, and the history of our people—they were not given to Muhammad as something new. They were taken from the scriptures of the Old Testament, the very words entrusted to the line of Isaac to preserve for the world. The language of the East is a language of subtlety, where the meaning of a word hangs upon the smallest mark, the "jots and tittles" that distinguish one sound from another.

When the text you revere was first written, it mirrored the sentence structure and grammar of the Jewish story, the true history of God's dealings with man. But hands that were not guided by the Holy Spirit moved the dots and the slashes. **They shifted the marks, and in doing so, they twisted the meaning.** It is like a man who takes a map to a hidden treasure and redraws the lines to lead the traveler into a pit. The underlying structure remains, hinting at the original truth, but the surface has been distorted to tell a different story, a story that denies the Son and hides the Father. This is why so much of the text you read is confusing, why the narratives seem disjointed and strange to those who know the original Torah. It is a distortion, my son, a melody played out of tune until the song is no longer recognizable.

### The Crisis of Many Voices

You pride yourself on the unity of your book, believing it is the one miracle that proves the prophet. You say, "There is only one Quran." But history whispers a different tale, a tale of a crisis that your scholars know but fear to speak of. **There are not one, but nearly three dozen versions of this book, each specific to a different territory.** In the libraries of the world, these official

compilations sit side by side, testifying against the claim of perfection. If God is one, and His truth is eternal, why does the text change when you cross a border? Why do the words differ from one region to another?

This is not the mark of the Divine; it is the mark of human struggle and confusion. **A perfect God does not stutter, and He does not need men to edit His words.** You are facing a crisis today, my son, because the variations in the text are becoming known. The illusion of a single, unchangeable book is shattering under the weight of evidence. It is a hard thing to realize that the anchor you trusted is made of clay, but it is better to face the storm now than to drown in the delusion. You are holding a book that has been revised, edited, and altered, just like the books of other men who claimed to be prophets in these latter days.

### **The Parable of the Whispered Message**

Consider the man who stands in a crowded market and whispers a secret to his neighbor, who whispers it to another, and another. By the time the message reaches the edge of the crowd, the truth has been lost, replaced by rumors and changes. **This is the "telephone game" of history, and your book is a victim of it.** You are not alone in this deception; there are others who have fallen into the same trap. Look at the followers of the man Joseph Smith, or the woman Ellen G. White. They too have books that they claim are from God, books that tell stories almost identical to the twisted histories found in your own text.

Both the Book of Mormon and the Quran have undergone multiple revisions, changing with the shifting winds of doctrine and leadership. The writings of Ellen G. White that are published today are not the same as the originals, for they were copied and changed, just as your text was. **Do you not see the pattern?** When a prophet speaks from his own imagination, he must constantly correct his errors. But the Word of God, the true Scripture preserved through the line of Isaac, stands firm. The King James Bible you despise has not played this game of whispers. It holds the exact text of the early church, confirmed by manuscripts and the writings of the fathers who walked in the light. It is a rock that does not move, while your text shifts like the dunes of the desert.

### **The Witness of the Trembling Earth**

You have been taught that Jesus, the Son of Mary, did not die on the cross. You say that God would not allow His prophet to suffer such a shameful death, that it was an illusion, or that another took His place. **My son, this is the greatest lie ever told, for it robs you of the only sacrifice that can wash away your sins.** The death of the Messiah was not a secret accident; it was an event that shook the very foundations of the world. Creation itself screamed out in agony when the Creator died in the flesh.

On that day, the first day of April in the year 33 AD, the earth did not just stand still. **The ground beneath Jerusalem heaved and cracked.** The rocks were rent, and the great veil in the temple was torn from top to bottom. This was not a story invented by Christians; it is written in the stone itself. Geologists today, men who study the layers of the earth near the Dead Sea, have found the evidence of this great earthquake. Even the records of your modern governments, which track the history of natural disasters, confirm that this shaking took place. It destroyed the city of Nicaea



and left a scar upon the land that time cannot erase. The earth testified, my son. Will you close your ears to the very ground you walk upon?

### **The Darkness That Covered the Sun**

And it was not only the earth that spoke; the heavens went black. **For three hours, while the Son of God hung upon the tree, the sun refused to shine.** This was not an eclipse, for it was the time of the Passover, when the moon is full and cannot block the sun. It was a supernatural darkness, a heavy sackcloth drawn over the eyes of the world. Historians from the second century, men who did not follow the Christ, wrote of this darkness that fell across the Roman Empire. They recorded it as a terrifying mystery, a day when night invaded the noon.

Why would the sun hide its face if this were merely a man, or an illusion? **The darkness was the mourning of the Father.** It was the sign that the Light of the World was being extinguished for your sake. To deny the death of Jesus is to deny the testimony of the sky above you. It is to say that the history of the world is a lie and that the witnesses of that day were all deceived. But the apostles, the men who ran and hid in fear, became lions who laid down their lives for this truth. They saw Him die, and they saw Him rise. They did not die for a myth, and they did not suffer for a case of mistaken identity.

### **The Prophecy of the Weeks**

Long before that dark day, the prophet Daniel—a man of my own blood, a captive in Babylon—was given a vision of the precise time the Messiah would come. **He saw the countdown, the seventy weeks of years that would lead to the cutting off of the Prince.** He wrote it down, my son, in the holy scrolls that were kept safe by the Jewish scribes. This prophecy pointed exactly to the year 33 AD, to the very Passover when Jesus was lifted up.

The Dead Sea Scrolls, ancient and ragged, confirm that these words were written centuries before the carpenter from Nazareth walked the earth. **God drew a circle on the calendar of history and said, "Here, at this moment, I will pay the price for sin."** Your book ignores this. It ignores the timeline of God and replaces prophecy with denial. But truth is not afraid of the calendar. The math of heaven proves the mission of the Christ. He came exactly when He said He would, and He died exactly as it was written.

### **The Spear and the Water**

You say He did not die, but the Roman soldier who stood at the foot of the cross knew the look of death. These men were experts in killing; it was their trade and their duty. **When the soldier thrust his spear into the side of Jesus, he did not find a man pretending.** He found a heart that had ruptured. Water and blood poured out, a physical sign that the life had left the body. This is a detail that no inventor of myths would dream of, yet it is a medical fact of a broken heart.

This water and blood are the witnesses of His humanity and His sacrifice. **He poured out everything, down to the last drop, to purchase you from the slave market of sin.** To say He

did not die is to say that this sacrifice was in vain, that the blood which cleanses the conscience of man was never shed. It is a rejection of the greatest gift ever offered. The tomb of the rich man, Joseph of Arimathea, was sealed with a stone and guarded by soldiers. But on the third day, it was empty. Not because of a theft, but because of a triumph. The power that shook the earth on Friday raised the King on Sunday.

### **The Invitation to the Prisoner**

My son, Ishmael, I see you as a prisoner of war. **You have been captured by a deceptive philosophy that uses my name but denies my faith.** You have been told that you are honoring me by rejecting the Son, but in truth, you are breaking my heart. You are in chains, bound by a system that demands your submission but offers you no assurance of salvation. You work, you pray, you fast, and you hope, but you never know if it is enough.

I am writing to tell you that the ransom has been paid. **The chains have been broken.** The "first born" status you crave, the blessing you feel was stolen from you, is available now, but not through lineage of the flesh. It is found in the faith of the spirit. The Gentiles, the nations of the world, have been grafted into the promise because they believed in the Seed, Jesus Christ. You, my own flesh and blood, stand outside the feast, starving while the table is spread.

Come home, Ishmael. **Leave the broken cisterns and the shifted dots.** Leave the uncertainty of a book that changes with the wind. Come to the solid rock of the testimony of the prophets and the apostles. Come to the One who died, and rose, and lives forevermore. The invitation is open. The Father is waiting. **Do not let your pride keep you in the wilderness.** The water of life is free. Drink, and live.

# The Key to the Iron Gate: A Father's Proof

**My son, I write to you from a place of rest, looking back across the sands of time that separate us.** You have dwelt long in the wilderness, a mighty archer and a prince among men, yet your soul thirsts for water that the wells of the desert cannot provide. You honor my name and call me Father, and indeed, I love you as my own flesh and blood. But to truly honor the father, you must honor the truth that the Father of Lights has revealed. **Truth is not a mirage that shifts with the heat of the day; it is a fortress built upon a rock.**

I invite you to come out of the tent of uncertainty and stand before the Iron Gate of Truth. The world tells you that truth is a matter of what a man feels in his heart or what a tradition has handed down through the ages. **But I tell you that truth is as sure as the stars in the heavens, built on the firm ground of mathematical certainty.** We must look at the Word of God not with the eyes of a poet, but with the logic of a judge weighing hard evidence in a court of law.

Imagine a great iron door that protects a treasure of infinite value, held shut by a master lock with forty distinct tumblers. These tumblers represent a single Bible topic, such as baptism or repentance, which contains forty verses scattered across the scriptures. **For that door to swing open, every single one of those forty verses must align perfectly without a single clash in the mind of the student.** If even one verse is forced, twisted, or ignored, the metal mechanism jams, and the way to the truth remains barred.

The mathematical odds of hitting a forty-tumbler combination by a lucky guess are so small they defy the human imagination. In a world where each verse can either be in harmony or in contradiction, the number of ways to arrange those tumblers exceeds one trillion combinations. **To find the one correct path among a trillion possible errors is a miracle of the Holy Ghost, proving that God's truth is a solid rock.** This is why we must gather every verse on a topic, for only the harmony of the whole provides the signature of the Creator.

## The Miracle of the Impossible Book

Now, raise your eyes to the summit of the mountain, for the entire Bible is a massive lock with twenty thousand tumblers. Every single topic must not only click into place with its own verses but must also align perfectly with the thousands of other topics found in the King James Bible. **The odds of twenty thousand independent parts aligning by accident is a number so vast it exceeds the atoms in the universe.** This demonstrates that the Authorized King James Bible is its own perfect, divine interpreter, leaving no room for the guesswork of men.

Because these tumblers are all linked together, changing even one verse is like pulling a thread that unravels the entire garment of truth. Whether you are a skeptic, a follower of another religion, or a seeker, you must confront a fact that stands alone in the history of this planet. **Such a book exists, and the impossible math behind its construction demands a verdict.** The Bible was written by forty different men over a span of fifteen hundred years, across three different continents.

These men—kings, shepherds, and fishermen—wrote in three different languages, and the vast majority of them never met one another. The odds of forty men, separated by centuries and thousands of miles, agreeing on a single topic by accident is virtually zero. **When you multiply that across twenty thousand topics, each containing a chain of thirty to forty verses, the math becomes astronomical.**

If each topic represents a choice of over one trillion combinations, then the harmony of the entire book is a number so great that there are not enough atoms in the known universe to even write the zeros. This unified structure is a divine seal that no human hand could ever forge. **How can a book containing such complex data remain completely unified across all these ages?** Every attack leveled against this book throughout the centuries has been met and debunked; there is no authentic argument that stands against these facts.

### **The Biometric Fingerprints of the Messiah**

If the Bible is an impossible book, then the man it describes is an impossible Savior. Long before the Seed—Jesus Christ—was born in Bethlehem, forty different men recorded over three hundred specific prophecies describing His life, death, and resurrection. **These details were written between four hundred and fifteen hundred years before His birth, detailing everything from His lineage to the exact manner of His execution.** They are the biometric fingerprints of the Christ, ensuring that no pretender could ever take His place.

Consider the precision of these marks, my son. Centuries before His arrival, *Micah 5:2* told of His birthplace: *But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.* **This was not a guess; it was a coordinate.** *Isaiah 7:14* declared the miracle of His entry: *Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.*

These are not general guesses, but specific coordinates in time and space that identify the King. The details of His suffering were written in a way that no human could have known by chance. *Zechariah 11:12* foretold the exact price of His betrayal: *So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.* **It was not twenty pieces of gold, nor fifty pieces of copper, but exactly thirty pieces of silver.**

*Psalms 22:16* described the manner of His death hundreds of years before the Romans even used crucifixion: *For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.* Even the gambling for His robe was recorded in *Psalms 22:18*: *They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.* **In the past, men have tried to calculate the odds of one man fulfilling just eight of these prophecies.**

They concluded the chance was one in ten to the power of seventeen, or one in one hundred quadrillion. But what are the odds that one man fulfills all three hundred? The math is so staggering it requires a new way of thinking. **If the chance of fulfilling a single prophecy is a conservative one in two, then the odds of fulfilling three hundred is two to the power of three hundred.** This results in a number approximately equal to ten to the power of ninety, which is a wall of

numbers so high that if every atom in the known universe were itself a universe, you still would not reach the total.

This mathematical reality proves beyond any shadow of a doubt that Jesus is the Messiah. No human being could coordinate forty authors over fifteen centuries to write a biography of a man who did not yet exist. **No man could force the events of history to fit those three hundred fingerprints by accident.** When you see Jesus Christ, you are not seeing a lucky teacher; you are seeing the fulfillment of the impossible.

### The Witness of the Stars

My son, look up at the night sky, just as God commanded me to look up and count the stars. The same mathematical signature found in the Word and the Messiah is carved into the very laws of the universe. **Skeptics often claim the world is an accident, but the laws of physics tell a different story.** Scientists have discovered dozens of universal constants that are so finely tuned that even a microscopic change would result in a universe where life could not exist.

If the strength of gravity, the electromagnetic force, or the expansion of space were different by even one part in a billion, the stars would never form, and the earth would be a cold, dead rock. Consider the math of this planetary fine-tuning. **The odds of the universe possessing the correct expansion rate to prevent collapse or total dispersion are calculated at one in ten to the power of sixty.**

When you add the dozens of other factors—the distance of the earth from the sun, the presence of water, and the strength of the nuclear force—the total odds of an accidental universe are one in ten to the power of one hundred twenty. This is a number so vast that it is mathematically equivalent to zero. **It is like throwing a dart from one side of the universe to the other and hitting a bullseye the size of a single atom.**

Just as the forty tumblers of a Bible topic must click into place to reveal the truth, these physical constants are the tumblers of the heavens. If the earth were just a few miles closer to the sun, we would burn; a few miles further, and we would freeze. **The presence of liquid water and the specific shield of our atmosphere are not coincidences; they are the handiwork of a Creator who stretched out the heavens like a curtain.**

### The Ancient Wisdom of Job

If the Bible were merely a book of moral stories written by ancient men, we would expect it to reflect the limited knowledge and superstitions of its time. But if it is the supernatural Word of God, it should possess an authority that transcends human wisdom. **We must examine evidence suggesting that the Creator revealed the hidden mechanics of the universe to His prophets thousands of years before modern science could catch up.**

In *Job 38:31*, God asks Job if he can *bind the sweet influences of Pleiades*, referring to the small cluster of seven stars often called the Seven Sisters. Thousands of years later, modern astronomers discovered that this specific group is actually held together by gravity, traveling through the

universe as a tight-knit family. **Job could not have known this with his naked eye, yet the Bible correctly describes them as being physically bound together.**

The verse continues by asking if Job can *loose the bands of Orion*, contrasting this constellation with the Pleiades. Science has verified that the stars in Orion are not held together tightly; instead, they are drifting apart and gradually breaking loose from one another. **The Bible perfectly captures this scientific reality by describing Orion as a system that is being loosed rather than bound.**

In *Job 38:32*, God asks if Job can *guide Arcturus with his sons*. We now know that Arcturus is a "runaway star" that moves through our galaxy at incredible speeds, far faster than the other stars around it. **The Bible's choice of the word "guide" is accurate because this star is not fixed in place but is actively traveling a specific, directional path through the cosmos.**

The Bible specifically mentions *Arcturus with his sons*, a detail that modern astronomy has spectacularly confirmed. Scientists have identified the "Arcturus Stream," a group of fifty-two other stars that share Arcturus's unique path and velocity, effectively traveling with him like a family. **It was impossible for the naked eye to see that these distinct stars were actually moving together through the vast darkness.**

Job was likely a King of Edom who lived in the rugged terrain of the East, far from the libraries of Egypt. While the Egyptians were master builders, their astronomy was limited to mythology and timekeeping. They had no concept of gravity or the three-dimensional depth of space. **Job possessed neither the tools of the modern astronomer nor the records of the Chaldeans, yet his description is flawless.** The only logical explanation is that the One who created the stars revealed their hidden secrets directly to His servant.

### **The Circle and the Void**

Centuries later, the prophet Isaiah recorded a similarly advanced truth in *Isaiah 40:22*, stating, *It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth*. At the time, the world believed the earth was a flat plate or a disc. **Yet, the KJV text uses the specific word "circle" to describe the geometry of our planet.** From the perspective of God sitting "above" the earth, the planet appears exactly as Isaiah described it—a perfect circle suspended in the dark.

Perhaps the most stunning scientific statement in the entire Old Testament is found in *Job 26:7*, which declares that God *hangeeth the earth upon nothing*. In the ancient world, people assumed the earth rested on pillars, a foundation, or a cosmic ocean. **Job, however, correctly identified that our planet is suspended in the vacuum of space without any physical supports.** This description of a heavy earth hanging upon "nothing" is a scientific impossibility for a man of Job's time to guess.

Modern creation scientists have identified a stunning pattern in the way galaxies are arranged. Imagine standing at the edge of a calm lake and dropping a heavy stone directly into the water; you would see perfect, evenly spaced ripples traveling outward. **This is exactly what astronomers**

see when they map the universe—galaxies are not scattered randomly, but are arranged in concentric "shells" that ripple outward.

This phenomenon indicates that the distances between these galaxy groups are mathematical and precise. Just as the ripples in the lake prove that the stone was dropped in a specific spot, these shells of galaxies prove that the universe has a distinct center. **We see an ordered pattern that places the Milky Way at the "bullseye."** Furthermore, we are located in a quiet "suburb" of the galaxy, far away from the blinding light of the core, giving us a transparent window into deep space.

### The Complexity of Life

My son, consider the sheer scale of the information required for life. Scientists estimate that even a "minimal" cell requires about four hundred fifty different proteins to perform basic survival tasks. **On average, a single protein consists of about three hundred to four hundred amino acids linked in a precise, specific order.** This means that for a single cell to function, over one hundred fifty thousand amino acids must be perfectly aligned.

Each of these links is dictated by a code written in two languages—DNA and RNA—that must be translated perfectly every second. The mathematical odds of just one functional protein forming by random chance is roughly one in ten to the power of one hundred sixty-four. **This number is so large it exceeds the number of atoms in the known universe.** Beyond the order of the links, they must all possess a specific shape to function.

This same complex machinery is working inside you right now. Your body contains the same two-language system of DNA and RNA, yet it has been used to create a person who is truly the only one of their kind. **From your unique fingerprints to the intricate patterns in your iris, there is no duplicate of you on this planet.** As the Scripture says in *Jeremiah 1:5*, *Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee.*

We are asked to believe that DNA occurred by chance in less than 4.5 billion years. We are also asked to believe that an equally complex language system developed simultaneously. **The problem appears even more absurd when we consider that 99% of all known life throughout history has gone extinct.** The theory suggests that life began as a simple single cell, which eventually differentiated into male and female forms.

This requires that both the male and the female of every species survive the entire process from a single cell to a fully formed adult. This improbable feat must occur not just once, but across over 100 million species. **If either the male or the female were not fit enough to survive, the entire species would immediately face extinction.** This is rubbish. It truly requires a brilliant mind to believe such a fairy tale is true. A child would not believe it for a moment.

### The Sentinel Threefold System

To reach the pinnacle of certainty, we apply the Sentinel Threefold System (UAD). This is a rigorous method where every conclusion must pass three distinct layers of testing. **First, it must**



**survive the forty-verse harmony, which we have shown carries a mathematical weight of over a trillion-to-one.** Second, it must pass through the fire of seventy-five independent fallacy checks, consisting of fifty logical fallacies and twenty-five philosophical traps.

Finally, it must withstand a relentless adversarial test. The math of this threefold test is staggering and provides an unshakeable foundation for our faith. **If the odds of forty verses aligning is massive, adding the requirement to clear seventy-five logical hurdles increases the complexity exponentially.** Truth is the only thing that remains standing after the storm of this testing has passed.

I place before you one hundred distinct questions. It may be that you possess a library filled with systematic theologies, or perhaps you have spent years listening to legendary speakers. **Do not let this training become a stumbling block.** I ask you, for the sake of your own soul, to examine the mathematical certainty presented here.

As you read, mark the number of any answer that challenges your spirit. Once you have identified these stumbling blocks, open your King James Bible to the verses listed. **You will likely find that the text addresses every conceivable objection.** This is not a battle of who is right or wrong, for neither of us has yet entered the gates of the City of God; we stand on equal ground with our souls in the balance.

### **The Island of Grace**

I want you to imagine eighteen souls cast away on a remote island in the Indian Ocean, surviving for two years while the world believed they were lost. They had no libraries of men, no television, and no preachers. **Their only treasures were the King James Bible and a Strong's Concordance to guide their path.** On that island, these survivors began to search the Scriptures by looking up every instance of a single word.

They did not try to twist the meaning or use the clever explanations of scholars. Instead, they simply believed what the plain text said and watched as every verse clicked into place like the tumblers of a lock. **This is the way to find the one more valuable link that binds the whole Bible together.** You do not need a seminary degree to prove this; you only need a quiet room and a clock.

Pick one topic that has troubled you and gather every verse on it using a simple concordance. **Set a timer for two hours and refuse to leave your chair until you have read them all without the filter of a commentary.** I dare you to try this tonight, for I am certain that in those two quiet hours, the Holy Spirit will teach you more truth than you have learned in twenty years of sitting in a pew or kneeling on a rug.

### **Why is the Gate Locked?**

The answer parallels why the twelve gates of the New Jerusalem are not open to the majority of history. The gates God has established are intended to be passed only by the children of God. *Revelation 21:27 declares, And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither*

*whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.*

Humanity falls into two distinct groups: those who believe and those who do not. **Often, the most religious people are the ones most deeply infected by unbelief.** In contrast, true saints are like your father Abraham; they simply believe God, and that belief is counted as righteousness. *Romans 4:3* says, *For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.*

The major doctrines of the Bible are stated so clearly in 95% of the verses on each topic that a child can understand them. **Therefore, the issue is not intelligence; it is a lack of simple, childlike belief in what God has clearly said.** On Judgment Day, no one will have an excuse. These truths will be revealed as so plain that every knee will bow and confess that Jesus is Lord.

Salvation was always accessible, but it was obscured by human traditions. God uses false prophets to test if a person loves Him with all their heart. **If a man truly loves God, he will obey the command to reject false prophets.** Listening to a false teacher today is like Adam approaching the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. We must not listen to teachers who place their interpretations above the Bible.

### **The House Church: A Return to Simplicity**

God is calling His people to "come out of her" and return to the simple way of the first century. There is a third option between the rigid institutions and the divided denominations: the house church. **You do not need a lofty title, a degree in philosophy, or a licensed minister to teach the Word of God.** All you need is a concordance, a willingness to search your KJV Bible, and a simple faith.

The work begins when you ask the families living near your house to come together for prayer and study. **Do not wait for a special invitation; reach out to those you see every day.** Start by lifting up the needs of everyone in the room to the Father in the name of Jesus Christ. Write these needs down so you can watch for God's answers, for prayer is the foundation of the gathering.

Use psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs to praise the Lord. Do not give a boring sermon or try to teach your own ideas. **Take turns reading the Holy Bible out loud, one story or chapter at a time, and let the Holy Spirit speak.** If a question arises, use a topical textbook or a concordance to find all the verses on that subject; do not tell someone the answer, but ask them questions until they discover the truth.

Take a collection for the widows, orphans, and the poor in your own community. **True collections are not for building projects or heavy salaries.** When you gather to eat, let it be a full meal, known as a love feast. Finally, partake of the bread and the cup to remember the suffering and death of Jesus Christ. We use the pure fruit of the vine, for the Master said He would drink it new in the Father's kingdom.

**My son, if you find a man who causes divisions by teaching things contrary to the Word, you must avoid them.** Do not waste your time debating those who love the "strife of words." Instead, study the Bible topically for yourself and line up the tumblers of truth until they click into place. **Leave your nets of tradition behind and follow the Light of the World today before the sun sets on this age.** Come home.

# A Topical Index for the Berean Student.

## A Simple Guide to Topical Bible Study

The goal of this method is to empower you to understand the Bible for yourself, free from the influence of denominational doctrines, church traditions, or academic opinions. By letting the Bible interpret itself, you can arrive at a pure and consistent understanding of God's Word on any given topic. The process is simple and requires only a King James Bible and a willingness to diligently seek the truth.

### Step 1: Gather All Scripture

The first step is to collect every verse in the King James Bible that pertains to your chosen topic. To do this effectively, you must begin with a clean mind, setting aside any preconceived ideas or church teachings you may have learned.

- **Choose a Topic:** Select the subject you wish to study (e.g., Faith, Repentance, Salvation).
- **Use Verse-Finding Tools:** Use public domain resources like *Nave's Topical Bible* or *Torrey's New Topical Textbook* for the sole purpose of locating verses. Do not read any accompanying commentary. Your goal is simply to compile a complete list of relevant scriptures.
- **Create Your List:** Write down every verse you find, from Genesis to Revelation. This exhaustive list is the raw material for your study.

### Step 2: Let Scripture Interpret Scripture

Once you have gathered all the verses, the next step is to harmonize them to find the consistent truth they collectively teach. The Bible is its own best interpreter.

- **Start with the Simple Verses:** Read through your list and identify the verses that are the most straightforward and easy to understand. These clear passages will form the foundation of your doctrine on the topic.
- **Harmonize with Complex Verses:** Use the foundational understanding you gained from the simple verses to shed light on the more difficult or seemingly ambiguous passages. A true biblical doctrine will not have any contradictions. Every complex verse must ultimately align with the clear and simple ones.
- **Seek Complete Harmony:** Continue this process until your understanding of the topic allows every single verse on your list to fit together in perfect harmony, without exception or contradiction.

### Step 3: Form Your Conclusion from Scripture Alone

The final step is to form your belief based entirely on the harmonized conclusion you reached in Step 2. This conclusion is not yours, nor is it from any pastor or theologian; it is the Bible's own teaching on the matter.

- **Believe the Harmonized Truth:** Accept the clear, consistent doctrine revealed by the entirety of Scripture on your topic.
- **Reject All External Authority:** Your conclusion must be based solely on the King James Bible. If it aligns with what a church teaches, let it be because the church is aligned with the Bible, not the other way around. Disregard any teaching, commentary, or tradition that contradicts the harmonized truth you have found.

By following this three-step method, you can build your faith on the solid rock of Scripture and be protected from the shifting winds of human doctrine.

### 365 KJV Topical Bible Study PowerPoints

We have forged a daily weapon for the watchman. "365 KJV Topical Bible Study PowerPoints" is a year-long journey through the King James Bible, designed to arm the believer with the pure Word of God. Every day, we upload a new presentation that traces a single thread of truth from Genesis to Revelation, allowing you to see the full counsel of God on a specific topic.

This is a tool for the house church. Whether you are an elder preparing to feed the flock or a believer seeking meat for your own soul, these studies are built for you. You will not find human commentary or private interpretation here. We simply assemble the witnesses—verse by verse—so that you can see with your own eyes how the Bible interprets itself. You do not need a scholar to tell you what the text means; you only need to read it.

#### How to Access the Library:

1. **No Registration:** We do not want your email or your personal data.
2. **No Cost:** We do not want your money.
3. **Direct Download:** Access the files anonymously via the Internet Archive.

**The Internet Archive Link:** [https://archive.org/details/DavidMichaelCurtis\\_PPTX](https://archive.org/details/DavidMichaelCurtis_PPTX)

## Recommended Foundational Topical Bible Study Topics to Begin With

To begin your studies, you are encouraged to conduct a topical Bible study on each of the following 28 foundational doctrines.

### 1. Defining the Gospel

The Gospel is the message that Christ's death, burial, and resurrection fulfilled Old Testament prophecies, as recorded by eyewitnesses in the Gospels. Salvation is received by faith in this historical event, not by adherence to the Mosaic Law.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Mark 16:15, Luke 24:46-47, John 20:31, Acts 2:22-24, Acts 2:32, Acts 2:36-39, Acts 10:36-43, Acts 13:26-39, Romans 1:1-4, Romans 1:16, Romans 4:24-25, Romans 10:14-17, 1 Corinthians 15:1-5, Galatians 1:6-9, 2 Timothy 2:8, 2 Timothy 3:15.

### 2. Defining the Essentials for Salvation

Salvation requires faith in Jesus Christ, repentance from sin, baptism by water and the Spirit, and a changed life that bears fruit. It is a gift of God's grace, with baptism being a necessary step for receiving the Holy Spirit.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Matthew 3:8, Matthew 7:16-21, Matthew 28:19-20, Mark 16:16, Luke 8:15, Luke 13:3-5, John 3:5-6, John 3:16, John 3:36, John 5:24, John 15:1-8, Acts 2:38, Acts 3:19, Acts 16:31, Acts 17:30, Acts 22:16, Romans 2:6-7, Romans 6:3-4, Romans 10:9, Ephesians 2:8-9, Ephesians 5:9, Philippians 1:11, Colossians 1:10, Titus 3:5-7, Hebrews 5:9, James 2:14-26, 2 Peter 3:9.

### 3. Defining Faith

Faith is a multifaceted concept, being simultaneously a gift from God, a divine command, and the evidence of a transformed life. Defined as the assurance of things hoped for, its object is God, Christ, and His promises revealed in Scripture. Faith is initiated by the Holy Spirit through the hearing of God's Word and is the necessary means by which believers receive forgiveness, justification, salvation, and sanctification.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Numbers 13:30, 2 Chronicles 20:20, Job 19:25, Psalm 27:13, Psalm 116:10, Daniel 3:17, Daniel 6:10-23, Matthew 11:22, Matthew 16:16, Matthew 17:20, Matthew 21:21-22, Mark 1:15, Mark 9:23, Mark 16:16, Luke 7:50, Luke 17:5-6, Luke 24:47, John 1:12, John 1:49, John 3:15, John 4:39, John 5:46, John 6:29, John 6:40-47, John 10:25-27, John 11:27, John 12:36-37, John 12:46, John 14:1, John 16:30, John 17:20, John 20:28-31, Acts 6:5-7, Acts 8:12-13, Acts 8:21, Acts 8:37, Acts 10:43, Acts 11:21-24, Acts 13:12-39, Acts 14:22, Acts 15:9, Acts 16:31-34, Acts 19:9, Acts 20:21, Acts 24:14, Acts 26:18-27, Romans 1:8-17, Romans 3:21-22, Romans 3:25-28, Romans 4:12-24, Romans 5:1-2, Romans 10:3-4, Romans 10:14-17, Romans 11:20, Romans 12:3, Romans 14:22-23, Romans 15:13, 1 Corinthians 2:5, 1 Corinthians 3:5, 1 Corinthians 12:9, 1 Corinthians 16:13, 2 Corinthians 1:24, 2 Corinthians 4:13,

2 Corinthians 5:7, 2 Corinthians 8:7, 2 Corinthians 13:5, Galatians 2:16-20, Galatians 3:11-14, Galatians 3:22-26, Galatians 5:6, Ephesians 1:13, Ephesians 2:8, Ephesians 3:12-17, Ephesians 6:16-23, Philippians 1:29, Colossians 1:4-23, 1 Thessalonians 1:3, 1 Thessalonians 2:13, 1 Thessalonians 5:8, 2 Thessalonians 3:2, 1 Timothy 1:4-5, 1 Timothy 1:18-19, 1 Timothy 4:10, 1 Timothy 6:12, 2 Timothy 1:5-12, 2 Timothy 3:15, 2 Timothy 4:7, Hebrews 4:2-3, Hebrews 6:12, Hebrews 10:22, Hebrews 11:1-13, Hebrews 11:17-39, Hebrews 12:2, James 1:3-6, James 2:17-26, 1 Peter 1:5-8, 1 Peter 2:6-7, 1 Peter 5:9, 2 Peter 1:1, 1 John 3:23, 1 John 5:1-5, Jude 1:20, Philemon 1:5.

#### 4. Defining Repentance

Repentance is a fundamental and transformative change of mind and heart, involving a conscious decision to turn away from sin and toward God. It is an internal transformation enabled by the Holy Spirit received at baptism, not an act of penance to atone for sin. Repentance is a necessary command from God, a gift from Christ, and is essential for the pardon of sin and for salvation.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Genesis 6:3, Leviticus 26:40, Judges 10:15-16, 1 Samuel 15:24-30, 2 Samuel 12:13, 1 Kings 8:33-47, 1 Kings 21:27-29, 2 Chronicles 6:26, 2 Chronicles 7:14, 2 Chronicles 33:12-13, Ezra 9:6-15, Job 42:6, Psalm 95:7-8, Proverbs 28:13, Isaiah 1:16-17, Isaiah 45:22, Jeremiah 8:6, Jeremiah 31:19, Ezekiel 14:6, Ezekiel 16:61-63, Ezekiel 18:30-32, Zechariah 12:10, Matthew 3:2, Matthew 4:17, Matthew 6:19-21, Matthew 9:13, Matthew 11:20-24, Matthew 12:41, Matthew 21:29-32, Matthew 27:3-5, Mark 1:15, Mark 6:12, Luke 13:3-5, Luke 15:7-10, Luke 15:17-21, Luke 16:30-31, Luke 18:13, Luke 19:8, Luke 23:40-41, Luke 24:47, Acts 2:37-38, Acts 3:19, Acts 5:31, Acts 8:22, Acts 11:18, Acts 14:15, Acts 17:30, Acts 19:18, Acts 20:21, Acts 26:20, Romans 2:4, 2 Corinthians 5:17, 2 Corinthians 7:9-11, Colossians 3:2, 1 Thessalonians 1:9, 2 Timothy 2:25, Hebrews 6:4-6, Hebrews 12:1-2, James 4:9-10, 1 Peter 3:20, 2 Peter 3:9, Revelation 2:5-21, Revelation 3:3-19, Revelation 9:20, Revelation 16:9.

#### 5. Defining "Being Born of Water and the Spirit"

Being "born of water and the Spirit," as stated in John 3:5, is a literal and non-negotiable requirement for entering God's Kingdom. It is a single, unified event where "water" refers to physical water baptism and "Spirit" refers to the reception of the Holy Spirit. This event, which occurs at the time of baptism in the name of Jesus Christ, is an act of obedient faith and is inseparable from justification and sanctification.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Deuteronomy 30:6, Nehemiah 9:20, Psalm 68:18, Isaiah 32:15, Isaiah 43:6-7, Isaiah 59:21, Jeremiah 24:7, Ezekiel 11:19, Ezekiel 36:26, Ezekiel 39:29, Haggai 2:5, John 1:13, John 3:3-8, John 3:34, John 6:27, John 7:38-39, John 14:16, John 20:22, Acts 2:38-39, Acts 5:32, Acts 10:44, Acts 11:17, Acts 15:8, Romans 2:29, Romans 6:4-6, Romans 7:6-22, Romans 8:7-8, Romans 8:16-17, Romans 8:29, 1 Corinthians 4:15, 1 Corinthians 12:13, 2 Corinthians 1:22, 2 Corinthians 3:18, 2 Corinthians 4:16, 2 Corinthians 5:5-17, Galatians 3:14, Galatians 6:15, Ephesians 1:13-14, Ephesians 1:16-17, Ephesians 2:1-10, Ephesians 4:24-30, Colossians 2:11, Colossians 3:10, Titus 3:5-6, James 1:18, 1 Peter 1:3-23, 1 Peter 2:2, 1 Peter



3:20-21, 1 Peter 4:14, 2 Peter 1:4, 1 John 2:29, 1 John 3:2-9, 1 John 3:24, 1 John 4:7-13, 1 John 5:1-18, Revelation 7:3, Revelation 9:4.

## 6. Defining Baptism

Baptism is a direct commandment from Christ, essential for salvation, and serves as an act of obedient faith. It requires prior repentance and belief in the Gospel. The proper mode is immersion in "much water" for the remission of sins and the reception of the Holy Ghost. It symbolizes the believer's union with Christ's death, burial, and resurrection, uniting them to His body, the church, and replacing circumcision as the seal of the New Covenant.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Genesis 3:21, Job 29:14, Isaiah 61:10, Matthew 3:5-15, Matthew 7:24-27, Matthew 22:11-14, Matthew 28:19-20, Mark 16:16, Luke 3:21, John 1:33, John 3:3-6, John 3:22-23, John 4:1-2, John 14:23-24, Acts 1:5, Acts 2:38-41, Acts 8:12-39, Acts 9:18, Acts 10:47-48, Acts 11:16-18, Acts 13:24, Acts 16:15-34, Acts 18:8, Acts 19:3-5, Acts 22:16, Romans 6:1-4, Romans 7:1-4, 1 Corinthians 1:13-17, 1 Corinthians 10:2, 1 Corinthians 12:13, Galatians 3:27-28, Ephesians 1:13, Ephesians 4:5-30, Ephesians 5:26, Colossians 2:11-13, 2 Thessalonians 1:8, Titus 3:5-7, 1 Peter 3:20-21, 1 Peter 4:17.

## 7. Defining Forgiveness of Sins

The forgiveness of sins is achieved solely through faith in Jesus Christ's atoning sacrifice on the cross; it cannot be earned. A central aspect of this forgiveness is that God "will not impute sin" to believers, meaning He does not hold or record their sins against them. For believers, past sins are forgiven, and future sins are not recorded, providing comprehensive coverage under Christ's atonement. This act is rooted in God's nature as love, which keeps no record of wrongs.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Exodus 34:6-7, Leviticus 16:30, Nehemiah 9:17, Job 25:4, Psalm 32:1, Psalm 51:1-13, Psalm 65:3, Psalm 86:5-16, Psalm 103:2-12, Psalm 130:3, Isaiah 1:18, Isaiah 33:24, Isaiah 43:25, Isaiah 44:22, Isaiah 53:10-12, Isaiah 54:9-10, Isaiah 55:1-11, Jeremiah 31:34, Jeremiah 33:8, Jeremiah 50:20, Daniel 9:9, Jonah 4:2, Micah 7:18-19, Zechariah 13:1, Matthew 1:21, Luke 1:77, Luke 24:47, Acts 3:19, Acts 10:43, Acts 13:38-39, Romans 4:4-8, Romans 5:11-20, Romans 11:26-27, 2 Corinthians 5:17-21, Ephesians 1:6-8, Ephesians 2:4-9, Colossians 1:14, Colossians 2:13-14, Hebrews 1:3, Hebrews 8:12, Hebrews 9:12-14, Hebrews 10:17, 1 Peter 2:24, 1 Peter 3:18, 1 John 1:7-9, 1 John 2:12, 1 John 4:7-8, Revelation 1:5, Revelation 7:14, Philemon 1:18-19.

## 8. Defining Justification

Justification is a legal declaration by God in which He pronounces a sinner righteous. This declaration is not based on the individual's merit or works but is granted solely through faith in the imputed righteousness of Jesus Christ. It is a free gift of God's grace, grounded in Christ's atoning blood and resurrection, and is received by faith alone, apart from the deeds of the Law.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Genesis 15:6, Exodus 23:7, Leviticus 18:5, Job 9:2-3, Job 25:4, Psalm 32:1-2, Psalm 130:3, Psalm 143:2, Isaiah 45:25, Isaiah 50:8, Isaiah 53:11, Isaiah 54:17, Isaiah 61:10, Jeremiah 23:6, Habakkuk 2:4, Zechariah 3:4-5, Luke 18:14, John 5:24, Acts 13:39, Acts 15:1-29, Romans 1:17, Romans 2:13, Romans 3:20-31, Romans 4:2-16, Romans 4:25, Romans 5:1-21, Romans 8:3-34, Romans 9:31-32, Romans 10:5, Romans 11:6, 1 Corinthians 1:29-31, 1 Corinthians 6:11, 1 Corinthians 9:21, 1 Corinthians 15:17, 2 Corinthians 5:21, Galatians 2:14-21, Galatians 3:11, Galatians 5:4, Philippians 3:8-9, Titus 3:7, James 2:10.

## 9. Defining Sanctification

Sanctification is a completed, one-time event that occurs at the moment of salvation through faith in Christ's singular, all-sufficient sacrifice. It is not a lifelong process of works or moral improvement. Scripture affirms in the present tense that believers "are sanctified" and have been "perfected for ever," granting them a permanent state of holiness and immediate access to God. This finished work of Christ is distinct from the ongoing process of "bearing fruit."

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Exodus 13:2, Exodus 19:10-14, Exodus 29:37, Exodus 31:13, Exodus 40:9-11, Leviticus 8:10-12, Leviticus 20:7-8, Leviticus 21:8, Leviticus 27:14-16, Numbers 7:1, Deuteronomy 5:12, Joshua 7:13, 1 Samuel 16:5, 1 Chronicles 15:12-14, 2 Chronicles 5:11, 2 Chronicles 7:16, 2 Chronicles 29:5-34, 2 Chronicles 30:8-17, 2 Chronicles 31:6, Nehemiah 13:22, Isaiah 5:16, Isaiah 13:3, Jeremiah 1:5, Ezekiel 20:12, Ezekiel 36:23, Ezekiel 37:28, Joel 1:14, John 10:36, John 17:17-19, Acts 20:32, Acts 26:18, Romans 15:16, 1 Corinthians 1:2, 1 Corinthians 1:30, 1 Corinthians 6:11, 1 Corinthians 7:14, Ephesians 5:26, 1 Thessalonians 4:3-4, 1 Thessalonians 5:23, 2 Thessalonians 2:13, 1 Timothy 4:5, 2 Timothy 2:21, Hebrews 2:11, Hebrews 9:13, Hebrews 10:10-14, Hebrews 10:29, Hebrews 13:12, 1 Peter 1:2, 1 Peter 3:15, Jude 1:1, Revelation 22:11.

## 10. Defining Imputed Righteousness and Infused Righteousness

Imputed righteousness is the core of justification, where the perfect, external righteousness of Christ is legally credited to a believer's account solely through faith. This is a one-time forensic declaration by God. In contrast, infused righteousness is the flawed concept of a lifelong process where grace is imparted into a believer, who then cooperates through works and sacraments to become internally righteous over time. The former provides full assurance based on Christ's finished work, while the latter undermines grace and leads to uncertainty.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Genesis 15:6, Leviticus 7:18, Leviticus 17:4, Numbers 18:27, Psalm 32:2, Psalm 106:31, Isaiah 64:6, Romans 2:26, Romans 4:3-24, Romans 5:13-19, 1 Corinthians 1:30, 2 Corinthians 5:19-21, Galatians 3:6, Philippians 3:9, James 2:23.

## 11. Defining "Bearing Fruit"

Bearing fruit is the essential, ongoing, and visible evidence of genuine faith in Jesus Christ. It manifests as a transformed life, demonstrated through actions aligned with the fruit of the Spirit, such as love, joy, and peace. This process is distinct from sanctification; it is the natural result of

the permanent holiness a believer has already received by faith, not a means of earning it. The degree of fruit varies among believers, but its presence is a key indicator of true salvation.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Psalm 1:3, Psalm 92:14, Proverbs 11:30, Proverbs 12:14, Song of Solomon 2:3, Isaiah 27:6, Matthew 3:8-10, Matthew 7:16-20, Matthew 12:33, Matthew 13:23, Mark 4:20, Luke 3:8, Luke 6:43-44, Luke 8:15, Luke 13:9, John 4:36, John 12:24, John 15:1-16, Romans 1:13, Romans 6:21-22, Romans 7:4-5, 2 Corinthians 9:10, Galatians 5:22-23, Ephesians 5:9, Philippians 1:11, Philippians 4:17, Colossians 1:6-10, Hebrews 12:11, Hebrews 13:15, James 3:17-18.

## 12. Defining the "Commandments" of Christ and the Apostles

The commandments for a Christian are the teachings of Christ and the Apostles as recorded in the New Testament. These are not suggestions but are the authoritative commands of the Lord that provide all necessary moral guidance. This new covenant of grace, centered on Christ's imputed righteousness, replaces the Old Covenant's Law of Moses, including the Ten Commandments. While Christians strive to obey Christ's commands, they are justified by grace through faith, not by adherence to the old law.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Genesis 26:5, Exodus 15:26, Exodus 16:28, Leviticus 22:31, Leviticus 26:3, Deuteronomy 4:2, Deuteronomy 5:10-29, Deuteronomy 6:1-25, Deuteronomy 7:9-11, Deuteronomy 8:1-6, Deuteronomy 10:13, Deuteronomy 11:1-27, Deuteronomy 13:4, Deuteronomy 15:5, Deuteronomy 26:17-18, Deuteronomy 27:1, Deuteronomy 28:1-9, Deuteronomy 30:8-16, Joshua 1:7, Joshua 22:5, 1 Kings 2:3, 1 Kings 3:14, 1 Kings 6:12, 1 Kings 8:61, 1 Kings 9:6, 1 Kings 11:38, Nehemiah 1:9, Nehemiah 9:13-14, Psalm 78:7, Psalm 89:31, Psalm 119:10-166, Ecclesiastes 12:13, Matthew 5:19, Matthew 19:17, Matthew 22:36-40, Matthew 28:20, Mark 12:29-31, Luke 1:6, John 12:50, John 13:34, John 14:15-31, John 15:10-14, Romans 16:26, 1 Corinthians 7:19, 1 Corinthians 14:37, 1 Timothy 6:14, Titus 1:3, 1 John 2:3-4, 1 John 3:22-24, 1 John 4:21, 1 John 5:2-3, 2 John 1:6, Revelation 12:17, Revelation 14:12, Revelation 22:14.

## 13. Defining House Churches

House churches are the only model for church gatherings found in the New Testament. They are small, intimate communities that meet in homes, characterized by shared participation, a central focus on reading and discussing the Bible, and practicing hospitality through shared meals ("love feasts"). Leadership is shared, not centered on a single pastor, and financial collections are for the needy, not for buildings or salaries. This model contrasts with the hierarchical and commercialized nature of many modern denominational structures.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Acts 2:46-47, Acts 5:42, Acts 8:3, Acts 12:12, Acts 16:40, Acts 20:20, Acts 28:30-31, Romans 16:5-15, 1 Corinthians 1:11-13, 1 Corinthians 3:3-6, 1 Corinthians 4:6, 1 Corinthians 16:19, Colossians 4:15, 1 Timothy 3:5-15, Titus 1:5-9, Philemon 1:2.

## 14. Defining the Communion, or the Lord's Supper

The Lord's Supper is a memorial feast to remember the finished, one-time sacrifice of Jesus Christ. It should be practiced as a "love feast"—a full, shared meal—within a house church, fostering fellowship and unity. This contrasts with the ritualistic token of a small wafer and sip of juice common in institutional churches. It is a remembrance and does not impart grace or forgive sin. The doctrine of Transubstantiation is rejected as it contradicts the nature of the supper as a memorial of a once-for-all sacrifice.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Matthew 26:26-28, Mark 14:22-24, Luke 22:19-20, Luke 24:30, John 6:47-58, Acts 2:42-46, Acts 20:7-11, Acts 27:35, 1 Corinthians 5:8, 1 Corinthians 10:16-21, 1 Corinthians 11:20-34.

## 15. Defining Financial Offerings

In the biblical house church model, financial offerings are free-will collections intended exclusively for the support of the poor, widows, orphans, and others in desperate need within the community. These funds are for charitable "good works," not for church buildings, mortgages, or salaries for local elders or pastors, who are expected to work and support their own families. The Old Testament tithe is not a binding requirement for New Testament Christians.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Ezra 2:69, Nehemiah 7:70, Malachi 3:10, Mark 12:41, Luke 21:1, John 8:20, Acts 2:44-45, Acts 4:32-37, Acts 11:29, Romans 15:26, 1 Corinthians 16:1-2, 2 Corinthians 8:1-24, 2 Corinthians 9:1-15, Galatians 2:10, Ephesians 4:28, 1 Timothy 5:16, Hebrews 13:16, 3 John 1:5-8.

## 16. Instructions How to Study the Bible Topically

Topical Bible study is a simple and accessible method of direct engagement with Scripture, free from the interpretation of pastors or academic institutions. It involves choosing a topic, gathering all relevant verses from the King James Bible using tools like Nave's Topical Bible, identifying key phrases, and comparing verses to let Scripture interpret Scripture. This independent approach empowers individuals to find answers for themselves, avoid doctrinal error, and take responsibility for their own spiritual understanding.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Deuteronomy 17:19, Joshua 1:8, Psalm 1:2, Psalm 119:11-97, Proverbs 2:1-5, Matthew 13:52, Matthew 23:8-10, Luke 24:27-45, John 5:39, Acts 17:11, Romans 15:4, 2 Timothy 2:15, 2 Timothy 3:16-17, Hebrews 4:12, 2 Peter 1:19-20, Revelation 1:3.

## 17. Defining False Prophets

False prophets are teachers who claim to speak for God but are not sent by Him. They teach false doctrines that contradict Scripture, often motivated by personal gain. Characteristically, they are eloquent and persuasive, twisting Scripture to offer a false sense of peace and security, thereby

encouraging people to continue in sin. True discernment comes not from trusting credentials or popularity, but from testing every teaching against the Bible and examining the teacher's life for fruits of genuine repentance and obedience.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Deuteronomy 13:1-3, Deuteronomy 18:20-22, Isaiah 8:20, Jeremiah 5:31, Jeremiah 14:14, Jeremiah 23:16-32, Jeremiah 28:15, Jeremiah 29:8-9, Ezekiel 13:2-10, Ezekiel 22:28, Micah 3:5-11, Zechariah 13:3, Matthew 7:15-20, Matthew 24:11-24, Mark 13:22, Luke 6:26, Acts 20:29-30, Romans 16:18, 2 Corinthians 11:13-15, Galatians 1:8, Colossians 2:8, 2 Peter 2:1-3, 1 John 4:1, Jude 1:4.

## 18. Defining Heresy and Heretics

Heresy is any doctrine that deviates from the foundational truths established by Christ and the Apostles in the New Testament before 70 AD. Heretics are those who promote such beliefs. There are no "secondary doctrines"; any teaching that contradicts Scripture is a dangerous "doctrine of devils." Truth must be determined by the Bible alone, rejecting the traditions of men, Church Fathers, or councils as authoritative.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Jeremiah 17:5, Matthew 15:9, Acts 20:30, Romans 16:17, 1 Corinthians 11:19, Galatians 1:8-9, Galatians 5:20, Colossians 2:8, Colossians 2:22, 1 Timothy 1:3, 1 Timothy 4:1-7, 1 Timothy 6:3-5, 1 Timothy 6:20, 2 Timothy 2:16-18, 2 Timothy 4:3-4, Titus 1:14, Titus 3:9-11, Hebrews 13:9, 2 Peter 2:1, 1 John 2:18-19, 2 John 1:9-10, Jude 1:4.

## 19. How to Deal With Heresy and Heretics

Believers must deal with heresy by first identifying it through rigorous testing against Scripture. Once a teaching is confirmed as false, the Bible commands believers to mark and avoid those who cause divisions contrary to sound doctrine. This involves not listening to them, not receiving them into one's home or church, and not offering them support. The goal is to earnestly contend for the faith and refute their errors, while avoiding endless, unprofitable debates.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Deuteronomy 13:3, Isaiah 8:20, Jeremiah 23:16, Jeremiah 27:9-16, Matthew 7:15, Matthew 18:17, Romans 16:17-18, 1 Corinthians 5:11, 2 Corinthians 6:14-17, 2 Corinthians 11:13, Ephesians 5:11, 1 Timothy 1:3-4, 1 Timothy 6:3-5, 1 Timothy 6:20, 2 Timothy 2:16, 2 Timothy 3:5-8, Titus 1:10-14, Titus 3:9-11, 1 John 4:1, 2 John 1:10-11, Jude 1:3.

## 20. Defining Death

Death is a state of unconscious "sleep" in the grave, not an immediate transition to heaven or hell. The dead are unaware of the passage of time and have no knowledge, thoughts, or feelings. The concept of an inherently "immortal soul" that lives on after death is rejected as a lie originated by the devil. Humans are mortal; only God is immortal. The "spirit" that returns to God at death is the "breath of life," not a conscious entity. The dead, including righteous figures like King David,

remain in their graves awaiting the resurrection. The hope for the believer is the future resurrection, when they will receive an immortal, "angel-like" body.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Genesis 2:7, Genesis 3:4, Genesis 25:8, Exodus 7:11, Leviticus 20:27, 1 Samuel 28:3-25, 1 Kings 2:10, 1 Kings 11:21-43, 1 Kings 14:20-31, 1 Kings 15:8-24, 1 Kings 16:6-28, 1 Kings 22:40-50, 2 Kings 8:24, 2 Kings 10:35, 2 Kings 13:9-13, 2 Kings 14:16-29, 2 Kings 15:7-38, 2 Kings 16:20, 2 Kings 20:1-21, 2 Kings 21:18, 2 Kings 24:6, Job 4:17, Job 14:1-21, Job 17:13, Job 27:3, Psalm 104:29, Psalm 115:17, Psalm 146:4, Ecclesiastes 9:5-10, Ecclesiastes 12:7, Isaiah 8:20, Ezekiel 18:20, Daniel 2:2, Matthew 9:24-25, Matthew 13:43, Matthew 22:30, Matthew 24:23-24, Mark 5:39-42, Mark 12:25, Luke 8:49-56, Luke 20:35-36, John 5:28-29, John 11:11-44, John 20:17, Acts 2:29-34, Acts 5:2-29, Acts 16:16-18, Acts 17:11, 1 Corinthians 15:3-4, 1 Corinthians 15:50-55, 2 Corinthians 5:1-8, 2 Corinthians 11:14, Philippians 1:21-24, 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18, 1 Timothy 6:15-16, 2 Timothy 4:6-8, Hebrews 9:27, James 2:26, 2 Peter 3:10, 1 John 3:2, Revelation 12:9, Revelation 13:13-14, Revelation 16:3-14, Revelation 21:4, Revelation 22:12.

## 21. Defining the Second Coming

The Second Coming of Christ will not be a secret event but a visible, global phenomenon that "every eye shall see." Its timing is unknown and will be sudden, like a thief in the night. At His return, the righteous dead will be resurrected, and together with the living righteous, they will be caught up to meet the Lord in the air. Simultaneously, the wicked will be slain by the "brightness of his coming." The earth will then be left desolate and uninhabited during the thousand-year Millennium, as the saints will be with Christ in heaven.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Job 19:25-26, Psalm 50:3-4, Song of Solomon 2:8-10, Isaiah 11:3-4, Isaiah 24:23, Isaiah 34:2-4, Jeremiah 13:12-15, Jeremiah 25:30-33, Daniel 7:13-14, Daniel 7:27, Matthew 13:20, Matthew 16:27, Matthew 24:3-51, Matthew 25:1-46, Matthew 26:64, Mark 4:16, Mark 8:38, Mark 13:32-37, Luke 8:13, Luke 12:36-40, Luke 17:22-37, Luke 19:12-15, Luke 21:36, John 11:23-25, John 14:1-3, Acts 1:9-11, Acts 3:19-21, Romans 6:9-10, Romans 8:21, Romans 13:12, 1 Corinthians 1:7-8, 1 Corinthians 4:5, 1 Corinthians 15:25-26, 1 Corinthians 15:51-52, Philippians 1:6, Philippians 3:20-21, Philippians 4:5, Colossians 3:4, 1 Thessalonians 1:10, 1 Thessalonians 3:13, 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18, 1 Thessalonians 5:2-3, 1 Thessalonians 5:23, 2 Thessalonians 1:7-10, 2 Thessalonians 2:7-12, 2 Thessalonians 3:5, 1 Timothy 4:1, 1 Timothy 6:14, 2 Timothy 2:12, 2 Timothy 4:8, 2 Timothy 4:18, Titus 2:13, Hebrews 9:28, James 5:7-8, 1 Peter 1:5-13, 1 Peter 4:7, 1 Peter 5:4, 2 Peter 3:3-4, 2 Peter 3:10-12, 1 John 2:28, 1 John 3:2, 1 John 4:17, Jude 1:14, Jude 1:24, Revelation 1:7, Revelation 5:10, Revelation 6:12-17, Revelation 11:15, Revelation 16:12-21, Revelation 18:1-5, Revelation 19:15-21, Revelation 20:5-6, Revelation 22:5, Revelation 22:20.

## 22. Defining Daniel's 70th Week

The prophecy of Daniel's 70th week was completely fulfilled historically and is not a future seven-year tribulation. This final "week" corresponds to the seven-year Jewish-Roman War from 66 AD to 73 AD. The destruction of the Jerusalem Temple and the permanent cessation of sacrifices in

70 AD occurred "in the midst of the week." The war's conclusion in 73 AD marked the end of the Old Covenant system and the beginning of the Church Age.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Deuteronomy 28:52-57, Daniel 9:24-27, Matthew 24:1-34, Mark 13:1-30, Luke 19:43-44, Luke 21:20-32, John 4:21-24.

## 23. Defining the Millennium or 1000 Years

The Millennium is a literal 1,000-year period that begins at the Second Coming of Christ. During this time, the resurrected and translated saints reign with Christ in heaven. Meanwhile, the earth remains desolate and empty of human life, serving as the "bottomless pit" where Satan is bound. The wicked remain dead in their graves until the second resurrection for judgment at the end of the 1,000 years.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Isaiah 11:4-9, Isaiah 13:9, Isaiah 24:1-22, Jeremiah 4:23-28, Jeremiah 25:33, John 5:28-29, John 14:1-3, 1 Corinthians 6:2-3, 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17, 2 Thessalonians 1:7-8, Revelation 1:7, Revelation 6:12-14, Revelation 16:18-21, Revelation 20:1-10, Revelation 21:2-3, Revelation 22:11-12.

## 24. Defining the Book of Life, Election, and Predestination

Every person's name was written in the Lamb's Book of Life from the foundation of the world, as God desires all to be saved. However, salvation is conditional, and a name can be blotted out through unrepentant sin and unbelief. Predestination refers to God's plan for believers to be adopted and conformed to Christ's image, not a pre-selection of certain individuals for salvation and others for damnation. Election is based on God's foreknowledge of who would respond in faith.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Exodus 32:32-33, Psalm 69:28, Psalm 139:16, Isaiah 4:3, Ezekiel 9:4, Daniel 12:1, Malachi 3:16, Matthew 22:14, Luke 10:20, John 1:12, Acts 13:48, Romans 8:29-33, Romans 9:11-24, Romans 11:5-7, Ephesians 1:4-11, Philippians 4:3, 1 Thessalonians 1:4, 2 Timothy 2:19, 1 Peter 1:2, 1 John 2:2, 1 John 4:14, Revelation 3:5, Revelation 13:8, Revelation 17:8, Revelation 20:12-15, Revelation 21:27, Revelation 22:19.

## 25. Defining Sins that Lead to Being Outside of the City of God

The New Testament provides specific lists of sins that, if practiced without repentance, will result in exclusion from the City of God on Judgment Day. These include idolatry, sexual immorality (fornication, adultery, homosexuality), theft, greed, drunkenness, witchcraft, hatred, strife, heresy, envy, murder, lying, and cowardice. While every sin is forgivable through repentance and faith in the Gospel, those who die in unrepentant sin will not inherit God's Kingdom.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Romans 1:28-32, 1 Corinthians 5:11, 1 Corinthians 6:9-10, Galatians 5:19-21, Ephesians 2:2-3, Ephesians 5:3-6, Colossians 3:5-9, 1 Timothy 1:9-10, 2 Timothy 3:2-5, Titus 3:3, 1 Peter 4:3, Revelation 9:21, Revelation 21:8, Revelation 22:15.



## 26. Defining How Books in Heaven Are Used on Judgment Day

On Judgment Day, heavenly books serve as records for judgment. The Book of Life contains the names of all people, written from the foundation of the world, though names can be blotted out due to unrepentant sin. The Book of Evil Deeds records the sins of the unrepentant, but these are completely washed away for a believer at the moment of faith, repentance, and baptism. The Book of Good Deeds records the works of believers, which are for rewards, not salvation.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Exodus 32:32-33, Nehemiah 13:14, Psalm 56:8, Psalm 69:28, Ecclesiastes 12:14, Daniel 7:10, Daniel 12:1, Ezekiel 3:20-21, Ezekiel 14:14-20, Ezekiel 18:20-26, Ezekiel 33:10-20, Malachi 3:16, Matthew 12:36, Luke 10:20, Romans 2:16, Romans 14:12, 1 Corinthians 4:5, 2 Corinthians 5:10, Philippians 4:3, Hebrews 4:13, Revelation 3:5, Revelation 13:8, Revelation 17:8, Revelation 20:12-15, Revelation 21:27.

## 27. Defining Hell and the Lake of Fire

The biblical term "hell" (Sheol) refers to the grave—the state of unconscious death. The concept of an eternally burning place of conscious torment is a pagan idea. The Lake of Fire is a future, finite event, also called the "second death," where the wicked are utterly destroyed and cease to exist, a view known as annihilationism. Phrases like "everlasting punishment" refer to the permanent result of destruction, not an unending process of torment.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Genesis 1:5-31, Numbers 11:2, Deuteronomy 32:22, 1 Samuel 1:22, 2 Samuel 19:4, 2 Kings 22:17, 2 Chronicles 34:25, Job 21:30, Psalm 9:17, Proverbs 16:4, Isaiah 34:10, Isaiah 43:17, Isaiah 47:12-15, Isaiah 66:24, Jeremiah 7:20, Jeremiah 17:27, Ezekiel 20:47-48, Zephaniah 1:14, Malachi 4:1-3, Matthew 5:22, Matthew 10:28, Matthew 25:46, Matthew 26:6-13, Mark 9:42-48, Mark 14:3-13, Luke 7:36-50, Luke 10:38-42, Luke 12:46-48, Luke 16:23-31, John 5:29, John 11:1-44, John 12:1-11, Romans 2:5, Romans 9:22, 1 Peter 2:8, 2 Peter 2:4-9, 2 Peter 3:7-11, Jude 1:6-7, Revelation 6:17, Revelation 14:10-11, Revelation 16:14, Revelation 20:5-15..

## 28. Defining Eternal Life and the New Earth

At the end of the millennium, God will create a new heaven and a new earth, the eternal home for the redeemed. Eternal life is a gift from God, and to know Him and Jesus Christ is to possess it. In this restored creation, the New Jerusalem will descend from heaven, and God will dwell directly with humanity. There will be no more death, sorrow, or pain. Believers will have immortal, glorified bodies like the angels, and they will be like Christ, reigning with Him forever.

**Comprehensive list of Supporting Verses:** Genesis 2:9, Genesis 3:22-24, Genesis 7:9-15, Genesis 17:7-8, Exodus 17:5-6, Numbers 20:7-13, Deuteronomy 32:6, 1 Chronicles 29:10, Psalm 16:11, Psalm 21:4, Psalm 36:9, Psalm 37:11-29, Psalm 45:13, Psalm 48:1-3, Psalm 87:3, Psalm 104:4, Psalm 132:9-16, Psalm 133:3, Proverbs 4:9, Isaiah 11:6-9, Isaiah 12:3, Isaiah 25:8, Isaiah 30:19, Isaiah 35:10, Isaiah 52:1, Isaiah 55:1-3, Isaiah 56:5, Isaiah 60:20, Isaiah 61:3-10, Isaiah 65:17-25, Isaiah 66:22-24, Jeremiah 2:13, Jeremiah 3:19, Jeremiah 31:13-33, Jeremiah 32:38,

Ezekiel 16:9-13, Ezekiel 34:15-25, Ezekiel 36:28, Hosea 1:10, Hosea 2:18, Hosea 13:14, Hosea 14:4, Joel 3:18, Daniel 2:35, Daniel 7:18-27, Daniel 10:5-6, Daniel 12:2-3, Zechariah 8:8, Zechariah 13:9, Matthew 5:3-12, Matthew 7:7, Matthew 11:5, Matthew 17:1-7, Matthew 19:29, Matthew 21:22, Matthew 22:1-14, Matthew 22:30-32, Matthew 24:37-47, Matthew 25:34-46, Mark 9:3, Mark 10:17, Mark 11:23-24, Mark 12:25, Mark 14:36, Mark 16:5, Luke 3:5, Luke 11:2-9, Luke 12:6-7, Luke 12:32, Luke 15:20-24, Luke 19:17, Luke 20:35-36, Luke 22:29-42, John 3:15, John 4:10-14, John 5:24-39, John 6:27-68, John 7:37-38, John 10:28-29, John 11:22, John 12:25, John 14:1-3, John 14:13-14, John 15:7-16, John 16:19-26, John 17:2-3, John 20:17, John 21:25, Acts 1:10, Acts 10:9-16, Acts 13:46-48, Romans 2:7, Romans 3:10-24, Romans 5:17-21, Romans 6:23, Romans 8:15-32, Romans 13:14, 1 Corinthians 2:9-12, 1 Corinthians 3:5-21, 1 Corinthians 9:25, 1 Corinthians 10:4, 1 Corinthians 15:26-58, 2 Corinthians 1:7, 2 Corinthians 5:1-10, 2 Corinthians 6:18, Galatians 3:7-29, Galatians 4:5-26, Galatians 6:8, Ephesians 1:5-14, Ephesians 3:6-20, Ephesians 4:22-24, Philippians 3:21, 1 Timothy 4:8, 1 Timothy 6:12-19, 2 Timothy 1:1-10, 2 Timothy 2:5-12, 2 Timothy 4:8, Titus 1:2, Titus 3:7, Hebrews 1:14, Hebrews 2:14-15, Hebrews 6:12-17, Hebrews 8:10, Hebrews 11:8-16, Hebrews 12:22-23, Hebrews 13:14, James 1:5-12, James 2:5, James 5:16, 1 Peter 1:4, 1 Peter 3:7, 1 Peter 5:4, 2 Peter 3:13, 1 John 1:2, 1 John 2:25, 1 John 3:2-22, 1 John 5:4-20, Jude 1:21, Revelation 1:6, Revelation 2:7-10, Revelation 3:4-18, Revelation 4:4, Revelation 5:10, Revelation 6:11, Revelation 7:9-17, Revelation 10:1, Revelation 18:1, Revelation 19:8, Revelation 20:14, Revelation 21:1-7, Revelation 21:10-25, Revelation 22:1-17.

## More Books by the Author

Amazon.com Author Page ([CLICK HERE](#)) :  
Audible.com Audiobook Library ([CLICK HERE](#)) :

David Michael Curtis has spent decades building one of the largest interconnected independent Christian libraries in modern publishing. His work spans theology, biblical fiction, history, constitutional studies, marriage, and health, with more than one hundred and forty published books across Kindle and Audible.

Rooted in intensive topical study of the King James Bible, his writing is built upon a unified framework designed to examine Scripture through direct verse comparison rather than denominational tradition. His theological works and novels operate together as one connected body of material, carrying readers from systematic Bible study into fictional narratives that explore faith, persecution, culture, and discipleship across both ancient and modern worlds.

Through this lifelong project, David's goal has remained consistent: to create books that challenge readers to examine the Scriptures carefully, think deeply about their faith, and follow the biblical text wherever it leads.

Mr. David Michael Curtis's theological and nonfiction works on Kindle and Audible include:

- [\*\*The Topical Bible Studies \(KJV\) Encyclopedia \(10 Volumes\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Godhead: Father, Son, and Holy Ghost Series \(4 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*Jesus Christ: Prophet, Priest, and King Series \(5 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The KJV vs. Institutional Churches Series \(18 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Eschatology \(End Times\) Series \(11 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Foundations of the Faith Series \(8 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Two Covenants Series \(9 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Marriage Handbook Series \(5 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The U.S. Constitution: Our Common Ground \(4 Books\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*Encyclopedia of Diet, Health and Natural Remedies \(9 Volumes\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Signature Collection: Stand-Alone Biblical Studies \(12 book series\)\*\*](#)

In addition to these studies, his published fiction catalog includes:

- [\*\*The 1st Century House Churches Saga \(13 Novels\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The 21st Century House Churches Series \(13 Novels\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Called-Out House Church Theological Thriller Series \(8 Novels\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The 5300-Year Historical Conspiracy Series \(13 Novels\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Cities of Refuge Series \(5 Novels\)\*\*](#)
- [\*\*The Uncompromised Series\*\*](#)